This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

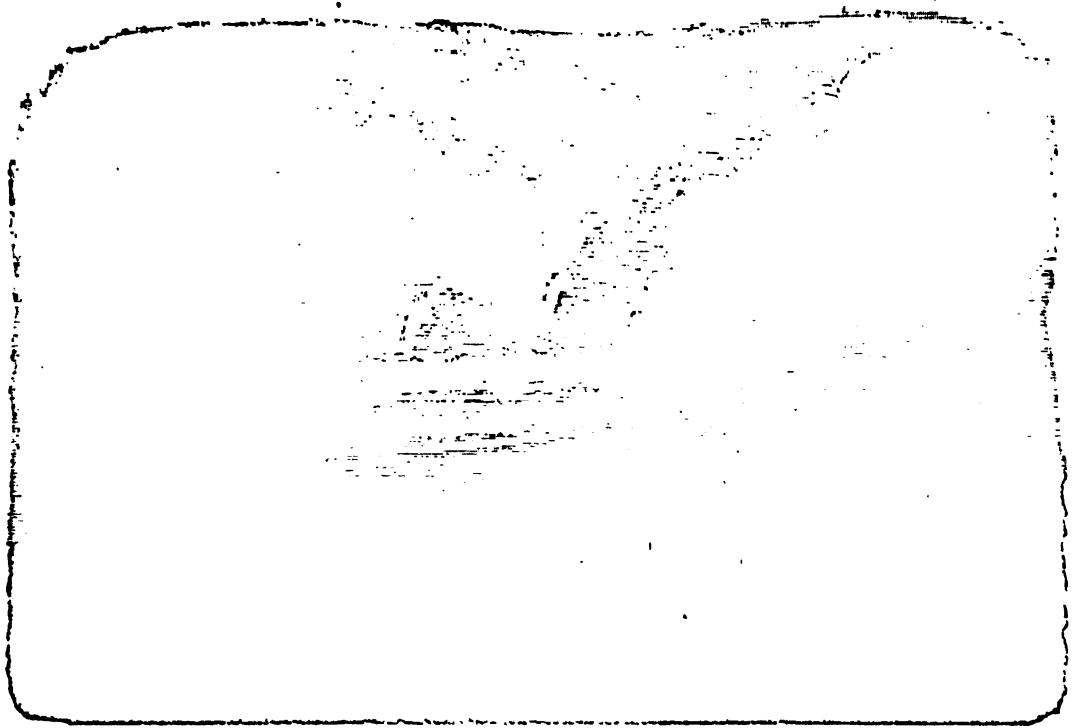
About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

Can 2360.14

Harvard College Library

FROM THE
FRANCIS PARKMAN
MEMORIAL FUND
FOR
CANADIAN HISTORY
ESTABLISHED IN 1908



MONTREAL—1803.

VILLE-MARIE,

OR,

SKETCHES OF MONTREAL,

PAST AND PRESENT.

BY

ALFRED SANDHAM,

AUTHOR OF "COINS, TOKENS, AND MEDALS OF CANADA;" LIFE MEMBER OF THE NUMISMATIC AND ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY OF MONTREAL, AND CORRESPONDING MEMBER OF THE AMERICAN NUMISMATIC AND ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY OF NEW YORK.

WITH NUMEROUS ENGRAVINGS

OF

CHURCHES, PUBLIC BUILDINGS, STREET VIEWS, ANTIQUITIES, MAPS, COSTUMES, &c., &c.

MONTREAL:

GEORGE BISHOP & CO., PUBLISHERS.

1870.

Can 2360.14

~~Can 2360.14~~

Harvard College Library

FROM THE

FRANCIS PARKMAN
MEMORIAL FUND

FOR

CANADIAN HISTORY

ESTABLISHED IN 1908

~~Can 2360.14~~

Can 2360.14

HARVARD COLLEGE
FEB 25 1910
LIBRARY

Francis Parkman fund

Entered according to Act of Parliament of Canada, in the year of our Lord, one Thousand Eight Hundred and Seventy, by GEORGE BISHOP & Co., in the Office of the Registrar of the Dominion.

HARVARD
UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY
AUG 30 1973

PREFACE.

THE want of a history such as the one now presented to the public, has been so long felt, and so generally acknowledged, that an apology for its issue is quite unnecessary.

Montreal being the largest, wealthiest, as well the most populous city in the Dominion of Canada, it is desirable that its citizens should be made acquainted with its progress, its trade and commerce, and the many interesting events connected with its history. Thirty years have elapsed since the only authentic (now exceedingly rare and valuable) history was published, under the name of "Hochelaga Depicta." Since that time many documents and records have been discovered, and much has been written bearing upon its early history, and subsequent progress.

I have tried, in the following pages, to bring the diversified labors of many authors into a focus, to add no small amount of original research, and, by so doing, tell a tale that all may read of the growth of this beautiful northern city. The narrow limits of this work have necessarily prevented as full a

description of many events as might be desired, but no fact which has an obvious relation to the progress of the city, has been knowingly omitted. Starting from the discovery of America by Columbus, I shall pass on to the first visit of Cartier, in 1535, to the Indian village of Hochelaga; then to founding of the city by M. de Maisonneuve, May, 1642; after which I shall trace briefly, I trust not unattractively, the subsequent history of the city down to the present day.

The illustrations are copies of original engravings in my possession, and may therefore be relied on as correct. The material for the whole work is the result of much labor, and was collected with great care from the most authentic and reliable sources.

ALFRED SANDHAM.

Montreal, 1870.

CONTENTS.

PART I.

CHAPTER I.

From the departure of Columbus, 1492, to Cartier's arrival at Hochelaga, 1535—Christopher Columbus sails from Palos, 1492; Triumphant return; Second voyage; Death; Sebastian Cabot sails from Bristol, 1497; Amerigo Vespucci; Patent granted by Henry VIII.; John Verrazini sails, 1524; Admiral Chabot; Jacques Cartier sails, 1534: Second voyage, 1535; Visits Stadacona; Receives account of Hochelaga; His arrival there, and welcome from the natives..... 1

CHAPTER II.

From Cartier's visit to Hochelaga, 1535, to the founding of Quebec by Champlain, 1608—Description of Hochelaga; Visits the Mountain, which in honor of the King he calls "Mount Royal"; Leaves Hochelaga and descends the River; Sufferings of his party; Suspicions of treachery; Seizes Donnacona, and returns to France; Dissatisfaction of the French Monarch; Second Expedition; François de la Rocque; Cartier's reception; Passes winter at Cap Rouge; Roberval repairs forts; America abandoned; De la Roche; Fur-Trade; Pontgrave and Chauvin; Tadousac; Commandeur de Chaste; Champlain visits Hochelaga; Quebec founded, 1608..... 8

CHAPTER III.

From the founding of Quebec, 1608, to Maisonneuve's departure for Montreal, 1641;—Champlain's excursion with the Indians; De Mont's monopoly withdrawn; Count de Soissons; Site chosen at Hochelaga; Prince de Condé; Association of Merchants incorporated; Arrival of Recollets in Canada; Duke de Montmorenci; Merchants deprived of their Charter, which is transferred to DeCaen; Duke de Ventadour; Company of One Hundred Associates; Champlain appointed Governor; Surrender of Quebec; Quebec restored to France; Death of Champlain; M. de Montmagny; Dauversière and Olier form a company to plant a colony at Montreal; M. de Maisonneuve chosen Governor; Mademoiselle de Mance; Departure of Maisonneuve..... 14

CHAPTER IV.

From the arrival of Maisonneuve at Quebec, 1641, to the erection of Canada into a Royal Government, 1663—Maisonneuve arrives at Quebec; Jealousies;

Winters at St. Michel; Embarks for Montreal; His Arrival; Religious ceremonies; Proceeds to erect houses and fortifications: Flood; Maisonneuve's vow; Arrival of D'Ailleboust; Erection of Hospital of Grey Nunnery; Battle with the Indians; The Seminary of St. Sulpice purchase the Island; Marguerite Bourgeoys; Sulpicians take possession, and erect a Seminary; Massacre at Montreal; Arrival of Troops; Seminary enlarged, and tithes exacted; King's Commissioner sent to Canada; Great Earthquake; Company of Associates deprived of their charter; Canada erected into a Royal Government..... 22

CHAPTER V.

From the erection of Canada into a Royal Government, 1663, to the attack on Quebec, 1690—West India Company; Charter revoked; Religieuse Hospitalieres; English at New York; Fortifications at Montreal; De la Barre; Marquis de Nonville; Meeting of deputies; Le Rat; Massacre at Lachine; DeCallière's scheme; De Frontenac; Attack on British settlements; Proposed attack on Montreal; Siege of Quebec..... 33

CHAPTER VI.

From the attack on Quebec, 1690, to the surrender of Montreal, 1760—Montreal attacked by Indians; Expedition against the Mohawks; Fortifications increased; Second attack by Indians; Treaty of Peace; Marquis de Vaudreuil; Council of War; Proposed invasion of Canada; Montreal threatened; Treaty of Utrecht; Stone fortifications erected; Appearance of the City in 1720; Fair at Montreal; Marquis de Galissonière; Professor Kalm's visit to the City, 1749; De la Jonquière; Vaudreuil; Famine; Quebec taken; Surrender of Montreal; Articles of capitulation; Population..... 41

CHAPTER VII.

From the surrender of Montreal, 1760, to the division of the Provinces, 1791; Amherst takes possession of Montreal; First Proclamation; Despatches; Montreal in 1760; Military Government established; Address to General Gage; French grants to Montreal Institutions; Salaries of Town Officers; New form of Government; First newspaper in Canada; Outrage on Mr. Walker; Great fires of 1765 and 1768; Jurisdiction of the Justices of the Peace limited; Quebec Act; Bust of George III. disfigured; American Revolution; Ethan Allen's raid and capture; Montgomery takes Montreal; American army withdrawn; Constitutional Act, 1791..... 68

CHAPTER VIII.

From the division of the Provinces, 1791, to the first passage of a steamer on the St. Lawrence, 1809—Boundary of the city under the New Act; First Parliament; Mail between Quebec and Montreal; Address to Lord Dorchester; Postal arrangements improved; Grant for Gaols and Court Houses; Water Works Company; Removal of old fortifications; Fire in Old Gaol; Gaol Act; Dinner at Montreal; Orders issued for arrest of editors; Sentiments objected to; Trinity House established; Nelson's Monument; Montreal in 1806; First Steamer, "Accommodation," leaves Montreal for Quebec; Description of the Vessel..... 89

CHAPTER IX.

From first experiment in Steam Navigation, 1809, to the close of the year, 1825—Molson applies for a monopoly of steamboat traffic; Launch of the "Swiftsure"; War of 1812; Loyalty of the Inhabitants; First hostile demonstrations; Arrival of American Prisoners at Montreal; Militia summoned; Proposed attack in 1813; Chateauguay, &c.; General Orders; Militia disbanded; Improvements; Street Lamps first erected; Night Watch organized; Lachine Canal: Montreal Bank; The City in 1819; Remarkable Phenomenon; Canal commenced; Census; Dalhousie-square presented to the City; Schools established; Proposed union of the Provinces; French Cathedral; Population in 1825; Fire in Quebec suburb..... 98

CHAPTER X.

From the year 1827, to the close of the Rebellion, 1838—Seigniorial rights of the Seminary of St. Sulpice; Official explanation; Act for Harbor Improvements; Incorporation Act; Petition against Governors; Riot; Attack upon the troops; Cholera; Proposed annexation of Montreal to the Upper Province; Election of 1834; Cholera again visits the City; Signs of insurrection, 1837; First hostile demonstration at Montreal; Sir John Colborne arrives; Volunteers organized; Attack upon the Cavalry; Extensive military preparations; Murder of Col. Weir; Martial Law; Close of 1837; Second attempt promptly repressed; Punishment of leaders; Pardon and return of some..... 107

CHAPTER XI.

From the union of the Provinces, 1840, to the close of the Provincial Exhibition, 1850—Union Bill; Charter of Incorporation renewed; Seat of Government removed to Montreal; Election Disturbances; Population; Inundation of 1848; Reid Wing of the General Hospital erected; Christening of Monster Bell; Improvements; Rebellion Losses Bill; Assault on Lord Elgin; Parliament House destroyed; Mass Meeting; Lord Elgin sustained; Description of Parliament Buildings; Removal of seat of Government; Arrest of Rioters; Further Disturbances; Cholera; Imports and Exports; Riots of 1850; Great Fires in Griffintown and St. Lawrence Suburbs; Dreary appearance of the City; Preparations for an Exhibition; Provincial Exhibition, its festivities and results..... 117

CHAPTER XII.

From the opening of the St. Lawrence and Atlantic Railway, 1851, to the opening of the Grand Trunk Railway to Brockville, 1855—; Opening of St. Lawrence and Atlantic Railway; Mount Royal Cemetery Company formed; Removal of Corporation offices; Public Buildings; First election of Mayor; Great fires in St. Paul Street and St. Lawrence Suburbs; Census of 1852; Gavazzi Riot; Opening of Grand Trunk Railway to Portland; Arrival of the "Genova"; Roman Catholic Cemetery opened; Foundation of Pier No. 1 of Victoria Bridge commenced; Cholera Statistics; Trade in 1854; Exhibition; Visit of the Governor General; Goods sent to Paris; Visit of M. de Belvese; Fall of Sebastopol; Rejoicings; Grand Trunk Railway opened to Brockville..... 130

CHAPTER XIII.

From the year 1856, to the close of 1857—Accident at the Gas Works; Trade in 1856; Explosion at Longueuil; Arrival of Troops from the Crimea; Burnside Hall destroyed by fire; Balloon Ascension; Water Works tested; Grand Trunk Railway celebration; McGill College Fund; Christ Church burnt; Prosperity of the City; Inundation; Normal Schools opened; Foundation of New English Cathedral laid; Burning of Steamer "Montreal"; Arrival of dead; Funeral; Meeting of American Association for the advancement of Science; Exhibition; Capture of Delhi; Victoria Bridge; Mr. McGee nominated as Irish representative in Parliament; Trade Returns..... 140

CHAPTER XIV.

From the formation of the Royal Canadian Regiment, 1858, to the visit of the Prince of Wales, 1860—Government accept the offer of a Canadian Regiment; Atlantic Telegraph Cable Celebration; Population in 1858; Burning of Bishop's Church; Severity of the winter; New Wharves; Monument at Point St. Charles; Victoria Bridge completed; First steps taken for the reception of the Prince of Wales; Crystal Palace erected; City Improvements; Ancient Foundation Plates; Viger Square embellished; Citizens' Reception Fund; Programme of Celebration; Residence chosen for the Prince; Arrival in the City; Reception and Festivities; Departure; Expenditure..... 151

CHAPTER XV.

From the departure of the Prince of Wales, 1860, to close of the year 1864—Present received by Corporation; Name of Haymarket-square changed; McTavish Castle and its Associations; Beaver Hall; Burnside; Trade and Improvements, 1860; Census, 1861; Great Inundation; Hotel Dieu removed; Prince Alfred visits Montreal; Hurricane; City Horse Railway commenced; The "Trent" excitement; Death of Prince Albert; Military Festival; Inauguration of Wm. Molson Hall; Improvements in 1862; Marriage of the Prince of Wales; Norwegian War Vessel; Provincial Exhibition; Shakspere Tercentenary; Railway Accident at Beloeil; Departure of "Gethuards"; Public buildings erected..... 160

CHAPTER XVI.

From April, 1865, to close of the year 1869—Flood; Fortifications; Assassination of President Lincoln; 15th Annual Exhibition; Sir John Michel; Fenian Raid; Return of Volunteers; Ancient Relic; Hay Market removed; Distinguished Visitors; Trade and Improvements; Drill Sheds; Arrival of the "Wolverine"; Dominion Day, 1867; Election disturbances; French Cathedral struck by lightning; Incendiary fires; Assassination of Hon. T. D. McGee; Public Funeral; Arrival of the "Germany." Intense heat; Earthquake; Appearance of the city, 1868; Death of Bishop Fulford; Events of 1869; Visit of Prince Arthur..... 171

PART II.

CHAPTER I.

The Island of Montreal—Titles under which it was held by the St. Sulpicians; Soil; Turnpikes; The City of Montreal; Improvements; Solidity of its public buildings; Advantages possessed; Population; Value of real estate; New Buildings; Finances; Trade and Commerce; Harbor Improvements; Exports and Imports; Manufactures..... 195

CHAPTER II.

Rapid progress of Ocean Steam Communication; First Regular line of Steamers; Allan Line; Statistics; Railways; Champlain and St. Lawrence Railway; Montreal and New York Railroad; Grand Trunk Railway; Victoria Bridge; First idea of bridging the River; Plans prepared; Survey by Mr. Keefer; Site of Bridge definitely settled; Description of the Bridge; Inscription at entrance; Cost; Completion; Lachine Canal..... 213

CHAPTER III.

Municipal affairs; Incorporation; First Corporation; Charter amended; Present Corporation; Mayors of the city since 1833; Police; Fire Department; Water Works; Markets..... 227

CHAPTER IV.

Churches—Roman Catholic; Episcopalian; Presbyterian; Wesleyan Methodist; New Connexion Methodist; Baptist; Congregationalist; Swedenborgian; French and German Protestant; Jews; Unitarian..... 246

CHAPTER V.

Charitable, Humane and Religious Institutions;—General Hospital; Grey Nunnery; St. Patrick's Orphan Asylum; Hotel Dieu; House of Industry; Dispensaries; Protestant Orphan Asylum; Ladies Benevolent Society; Religious Societies; Temperance Societies..... 289

CHAPTER VI.

Educational Institutions—Seminary of St. Sulpice; McGill College; Normal Schools; Convent of La Congregation de Notre-Dame; St. Mary's College; British and Canadian Schools; Royal Western School, &c..... 306

CHAPTER VII.

Literary, Scientific and Art Associations—Mercantile Library Association; Mechanics' Institute; Institut Canadien; Miscellaneous Libraries; Natural History Society; Numismatic and Antiquarian Society; Geological Survey; Art Association; Society of Canadian Artists..... 325

CHAPTER VIII.

Public Buildings, Monuments, Squares and Cemeteries—Jails; Court Houses; Post Office; Nelson's Monument; Viger Gardens; Victoria and other Squares; Champ de Mars; Roman Catholic and Mount Royal Cemeteries.. 326

CHAPTER IX.

Miscellaneous Public Buildings, &c.—Banks; Custom House; Post Office; Central Fire Station; Merchants Exchange; Corn Exchange; Royal Insurance Buildings; St. Patrick's Hall; St. James Club House; Warehouses; Hotels; Places of Amusements; Newspapers, &c..... 338

CHAPTER X.

Coins, Tokens and Medals; Indian Remains and Relics; Curious Caverns; Concluding Remarks..... 371

AUTHORITIES CONSULTED IN THE COMPILATION OF THIS WORK.

Annual Register
America, History of
" Progress of
" English in
" Voyages to, 1721
" Welds Travels in
" Jesuits in
" Monroe's British North
American Atlas
" Gazetteer
British Colonies, Martin's
Cyclopœdia Britannica
Canadian History, Summary of
" Magazine
" Courant
" Illustrated News
Canada, Smith's
" Silliman's tour through
" Ferland's Histoire du
" Statutes of Lower
" Garneau's
" Christie's
" McMullin's
" Hodgins
" Sansum's
" Conquest of
" Geological Survey of
" Bouchette's Topography of
Dictionary, Biographical
Discovery, Annals of Maritime
Emigrants hand book
England, Knights pictorial History of
Edits, Ordnances, &c.
Expedition against Quebec, Arnold's
France, History of
" Cartier's Voyages to New
Française, La Colonie
Geologist, Canadian Naturalist and
Gazette, Montreal
Habitable Globe, Conder's
Hochelaga Depicta
Herald Montreal, 1811 to 1869
Illustrated London News
" Frank Leslie's
Journal of Education
Jésuites, Relation des
Montreal in 1851
Military Occurrences
Merchants' Magazine
Monthly, New Dominion
McGill College and its founders
" " Calendar
Mance, Life of Mlle.
New World, Pioneers of France in the
Narrative, De Roos, 1826
Observations, Charlevoix's voyages and
Province of Quebec, papers relating to, 1787
Prince of Wales' tour
Reports, Patterson trade
" Water works
" Fire department
" City Treasurer
" " Surveyor
" Religious and other societies
" Department of Public Works
Records of City Churches
Travels, Lahontan's
" Kalm's
" Hall's
" Heriot's
" Lambert's
United States, Bancroft's
" — Lord's
Ville Marie, Annuaire de
World, Trestler's habitable
Witness, Montreal, 1851 to 1869
War of 1812
Wolfe, Life of Major General

ERRATA.

Page 121, for "principal inhabitant," read "principal inhabitants."

Page 125, foot note, † for "now Commander," read "Father of the Commander."

Page 162, for "a return made of them," read "a return made by them."

Page 300, for "the building is in the form of an §," read "the form of an Ⅱ."

JOHN LOVELL, PRINTER.

VILLE MARIE:

OR,

MONTREAL, PAST AND PRESENT.

CHAPTER I.

From the departure of Columbus, 1492, to Cartier's arrival at Hochelaga, 1535—Christopher Columbus sails from Palos, 1492; Triumphant return; Second voyage; Death; Sebastian Cabot sails from Bristol, 1497; Amerigo Vespucci; Patent granted by Henry VIII.; John Verrazini sails, 1524; Admiral Chabot; Jacques Cartier sails, 1534; Second voyage, 1535; Visits Stadacona; Receives account of Hochelaga; His arrival there, and welcome from the natives.

THE glory of having discovered America is almost universally ascribed to Columbus or Columbo, who was born at Genoa about the year 1435, and was the eldest of four children. At an early age he evinced a decided inclination for the sea, and his father encouraged this desire by giving him an education best calculated to be useful to him should he ultimately adopt the sea as his profession. A relative of Christopher's commanded a fleet with which he had been carrying on a warfare against the Venetians, and on one of the vessels Christopher embarked, and learned not only the art of navigation, but acquired habits of discipline and self-command, which afterwards served him in so good stead. He continued in this service until the age of thirty, when he married and went to the Island of Porto Santo. This island was frequently visited by voyagers to and from Guinea, from whom he received accounts which inflamed him with visions of wonders yet to be revealed in the boundless wastes of the

Atlantic. He made propositions to the Genoese to "circumnavigate the earth," but they rejected ~~him~~ After the death of his wife in 1484, he again made proposals to the Senate, and was again rejected. He now directed his eyes to other European powers, among whom the two sovereigns of Spain, Ferdinand and Isabella, seemed to deserve the preference.

After experiencing many rebuffs from those to whom he presented his scheme, he finally succeeded in securing the Queen's interest; and on the 30th of April, 1492, he received his letters patent, ~~conveying to~~ him certain privileges which he had demanded. In the beginning of August of the same year he embarked ~~from~~ the port of Palos, in Spain, on board the "Santa Maria," and accompanied by two other vessels, named the "Pinta" and "Nina," set out on his voyage.

On Friday morning, the 12th of October, 1492, he first beheld the New World, and the same day he planted the royal standard upon the island of San Salvador. Leaving this island he passed southward, and on the 28th he arrived in sight of Cuba. After visiting several other islands, he set sail, on the 4th January, 1493, from La Navidad, on his return to Spain, and arrived at Palos on the 15th March, 1493, just seven months and twelve days after his departure from

He was received with demonstrations of great joy, and, on his arrival at Barcelona, where the Spanish court was residing, he met with a magnificent reception.

The triumphant return of Columbus was followed by orders being at once given for the equipment of a fleet, to enable the navigator to go in quest of more opulent countries, which he still confidently expected to find. This second voyage was succeeded by two others. On his return from the fourth voyage, he was worn down by bodily infirmities, and finally death relieved him of his sufferings on the 20th May, 1506. He died in ignorance of the real grandeur of his discovery. During his third voyage he landed on the coast of Paria in South America. This was about the year 1500, which

1. How could he have "met" with a reception?
2. His "return ... was followed by orders"
To make proper corrections in the book would give it the appearance

leaves it an undisputed fact that while the brilliant discoveries of Columbus led to the discovering of America, yet to Sebastian Cabot belongs the glory of having first landed in the Western World.

Sebastian Cabot was the son of John Cabot, a Venetian merchant, residing in England. Sebastian was born in the year 1477, in Bristol. Henry VII. of England, perceiving the advantages to be gained by the discovery of a route to India, fitted out an expedition at the suggestion of Cabot; and a patent, dated March 5th, 1496, was given to John Cabot, and his three sons, Lewis, Sebastian and Saucius. Although this patent was granted to John and his sons, there can be no doubt that the success of the expedition was entirely owing to the genius of Sebastian.

The expedition, consisting of the ship commanded by Sebastian, and three smaller vessels, sailed from Bristol in the early part of May, 1497, and on the 24th June, on St. John's day, Newfoundland was discovered. Cabot returned to England, and in 1498 he made a voyage to the coast of Labrador. The results of the second voyage did not induce Henry to equip another expedition. From Seyer's "*Memoirs of Bristol*," we learn that in 1499, Cabot "with no extraordinary preparations sett forth from Bristol, and made greate discoveries." But the narrative of Cabot's life, for 15 years subsequent to his second voyage, is meagre and unsatisfactory. On the invitation of Ferdinand, he went to Spain, but returned, after the death of that monarch, to England, where under Henry VIII. he received honorable employment. He lived to a very advanced age, and died in 1557.

But still another claimant for honor as "discoverer" appears on the field. Amerigo Vespucci, who has given his name to the Continent, was born at Florence on the 9th March, 1451. He was descended from a family of some distinction, and was educated for commercial life. But little is known of his history until the year 1495, when Ferdinand gave him employment

as a pilot. At the time of his appointment he was a clerk or partner in the house of Berardi, a merchant of Seville, and a contractor for the navy. On the 20th May, 1497, by his own account, and in 1499 by that of others, he sailed from Cadiz with four vessels, under the command of Alonzo de Hogeda. After thirty-seven days' sailing he reached America, coasted along the continent for several hundred leagues, and returned to Spain on 15th October. Subsequently the King of Portugal engaged his services and he made two more voyages, in 1501 and 1503, under that monarch. In 1505 he returned to Spain, and upon the death of Columbus he was appointed chief pilot. He died in 1512.

In the year 1502, Hugh Elliott and Thomas Ashurst, merchants of Bristol, obtained a patent from Henry VIII. to establish colonies in the countries discovered by Cabot.

It was not until the year 1523 that anything on an extensive scale was undertaken respecting the New World. During this year Francis 1st of France, seeing the glory which Spain, and other nations, derived from the discovery of America, held out every encouragement to his subjects to induce them to engage in similar enterprises. "What," said he; "shall the Kings of Spain and Portugal divide all America between them, without suffering me to take a share as their brother? I would fain see the article in Adam's will that bequeaths that vast inheritance to them."

At this time, there was resident in France, a Florentine, John Verazzani, an excellent seaman, who at once volunteered to undertake a voyage calculated to be alike honorable and profitable to himself. On his accepting the commission, the King ordered a vessel to be prepared for him, and he set sail in 1524; but owing to severe storms encountered by him, he soon returned to port. The next year, he sailed again in a vessel called the *Dolphin*, and finally reached Florida. He then ranged along the coast, from the 28th to the 50th degree of N. Lat. and took a nominal possession of the country

which he called "New France." The accounts he brought to France did not answer the King's expectations, and he was ordered to pursue the same route the next year. Unfortunately, however, he was murdered by the savages immediately upon his landing on the continent.

No further attempts were made until ten years after, when Admiral Chabot represented to the King of France the importance and advantage that might arise from the establishment of a colony in the New World, from which the Spaniards had derived so much wealth. The King was pleased with the suggestion and authorized the Admiral to secure a suitable person to undertake the command of an expedition for the purpose.

"The ancient town of St. Malo, in France, had been for centuries a nursery of hardy seamen, and among the most eminent on its list stands the name of Jacques Cartier." This celebrated navigator calls for special notice at our hands. He it was who first explored the shores of Canada to any extent, and he was the first European who visited the site of our now beautiful city.

Admiral Chabot introduced Cartier to the King and recommended him as a proper person for the service. On the 20th April, 1534, he sailed "with two ships of three score tons a-piece burthen, and sixty-one well appointed men in each." He steered for Newfoundland, which he reached in twenty days, passed through the straits of Belle Isle, and advanced up the St. Lawrence, till he saw the shores of Anticosti. The approach of winter caused him to return to France. In the spring of 1535 he received a fresh commission, and three vessels, named the *Great Hermina*, the *Little Hermina*, and the *Hermerillon*, the largest about 120 tons, were placed at his disposal. On the 16th May, the officers and sailors assembled in the cathedral at St. Malo, where, after confession and hearing mass, they received a parting blessing from the Bishop, and, three days later, (19th May) they set sail.

After experiencing very stormy weather, during which the vessels were separated, they reached the coast of Newfoundland on the 26th July. Proceeding along the north shore they came to "a goodly great gulf, full of islands, passages, and entrances, towards what wind soever you please to bend." The 10th of August will ever be memorable in the history of Canada; for it being the festival of St. Lawrence, Cartier gave that name to the bay on which he was sailing, and it was afterwards extended to the whole river. On the 16th he reached Stadacona (now Quebec.) Here he landed and had several interviews with the Lord of the place, Donnacona by name. Cartier was told that Stadacona was not the metropolis of the forest state, but that honor belonged to a town, far greater, which, the Indians stated, stood by the bank of the river, many days' journey above, and known as "Hochelaga." Thither Cartier determined to go; but when he made known his decision to Donnacona, he met with considerable opposition, and every possible means were taken to dissuade him from his purpose, but without success. On the 19th September he hoisted sail, and with his pinnace and two small boats depar ıd on his journey up the river. On his passage he was delig ıted with the beauty of the scenery, and the natives cheerfully supplied him with all that was necessary for his company. On the 28th he reached Lake St. Peter, which he describes as "a great wide lake, five or six leagues broad and twelve long." At the head of the lake he was compelled to cast anchor on account of the shoals; and finding it impossible to proceed further with his vessel (the *Hermerillon*) he caused the boats to be made ready, and placing in them ammunition and provision, he took with him, "Claudius of Ponte Briand, cupbearer to the Lord Dauphin of France, Charles of Pomeraye, John Govrin, John Powlet, and twenty-eight mariners," and on the second of October, 1535, they landed about six miles from the town, below the current St. Mary.

Having gorgeously attired himself, he caused all his company to be set in order, and early on the next morning he set out, accompanied by three Indians, as guides, to visit the town and the "habitations of those people, and a certain mountain that is somewhat near the town." With him went the gentlemen already named, and twenty mariners, the rest being left to look after the boats.

"All along he found the way as well beaten and frequented as can be, the fairest and best country that could possibly be seen, full of goodly great oaks, as any in the woods in France, under which the ground was all covered with acorns."

After he had gone about four miles, he was met by one of the chiefs of the city, accompanied by many of the natives, who, as soon as he saw them, led them to a place where a large fire had been made, and signified to them by signs that they should stop and rest themselves, which they did.

After they had rested themselves, the chief began to make a long speech, showing by his countenance and signs that they were welcome. Cartier gave him two hatchets, a pair of knives, and a cross, which he made him kiss, and then put it about his neck. After this the chief led the way, and when they had passed about a mile further they found "goodly and large fields, full of such corn as the country yieldeth."

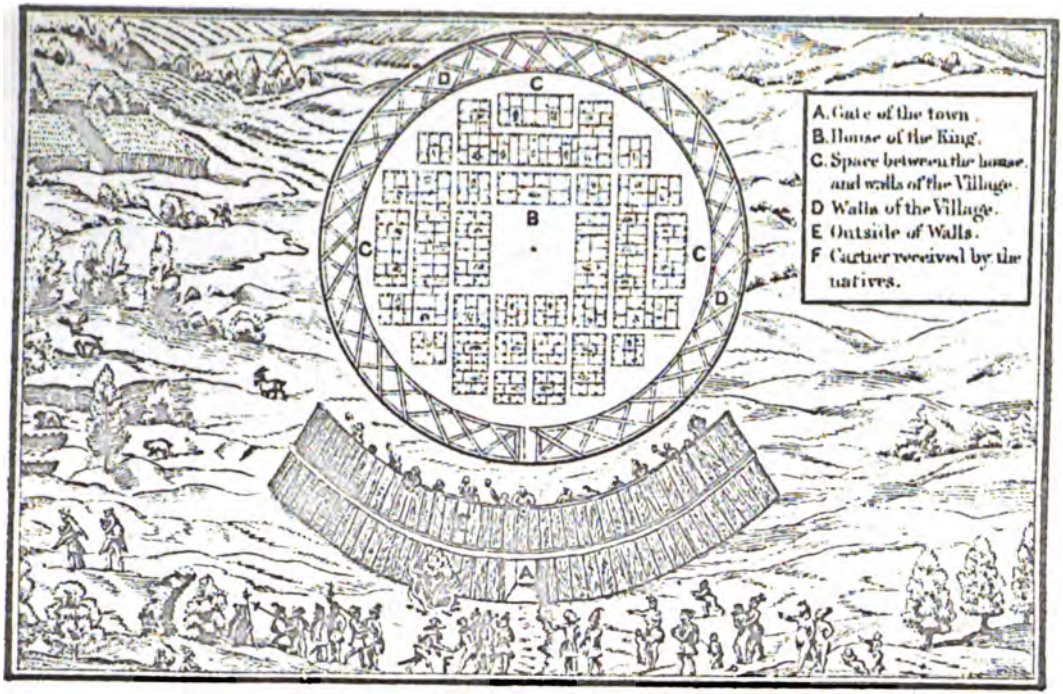
In the midst of those fields stood the village or town of "Hochelaga." When they came near the town they were met by the Lord or King of the country, Agouhanna by name, who was borne on the shoulders of several natives. When the party were all seated, the natives brought in diseased men, lame, blind and deaf, and laid them before Cartier that he might touch them, for they thought that he was a god who had descended from heaven to heal them. He recited the Gospel of St. John, and prayed that God would open their hearts, that they might receive His holy word and be converted.

CHAPTER II.

From Cartier's visit to Hochelaga, 1535, to the founding of Quebec by Champlain, 1608—Description of Hochelaga; Visits the Mountain, which in honor of the King he calls "Mount Royal"; Leaves Hochelaga and descends the River; Sufferings of his party; Suspicions of treachery; Seizes Donnacona, and returns to France; Dissatisfaction of the French Monarch; Second Expedition; François de la Rocque; Cartier's reception; Passes winter at Cap Rouge; Roberval repairs forts; America abandoned; De la Roche; Fur-Trade; Pontgrave and Chauvin; Tadoussac; Commandeur de Chaste; Champlain visits Hochelaga; Quebec founded, 1608.

AFTER these ceremonies were over, Cartier was conducted into the town, which thus he describes: "It is placed near, and as it were joined to a great mountain, very fertile on the top, from which you may see very far. The town is round, encompassed about with timber, with three rampires, one within another, framed like a sharp spire, but laid across above. The middle most of these is made and built in a direct line, but perpendicular. The rampires are framed and fashioned with pieces of timber, laid along the ground, very well and cunningly joined after their fashion; this enclosure is in height about two rods; it hath but one gate, or entry thereat, which is shut with piles, stakes and bars; over it, and also in many parts of the wall, there be places to run along, and ladders to get up, all full of stones, for the defence of it.

"There are in the town about fifty houses, each fifty paces long, and fifteen or twenty broad, built all of wood, covered over with the bark of the wood, as broad as any board, and cunningly joined together. Within are many rooms, lodgings, and chambers. In the midst of every one there is a great court, in the middle whereof they make their fires. They live in common together, then do the husbands, wives, and children, each one, retire to their chambers. They have also in



JACQUES CARTIER RECEIVED BY THE INDIANS AT HOCHALAGA.
1535

the tops of their houses, certain garrets, wherein they keep their corn to make their bread. The people are given to no other exercise, but only to husbandry and fishing for their existence."

The present inhabitants of the city of Montreal, while viewing its great extent, and the splendor of its buildings, will find it difficult to realize a small settlement upon its site, such as that just described; but doubtless, those who resided within its narrow enclosure, considered it an extensive settlement, and a place of great importance.

Having seen all that he deemed worthy of notice in the village, Cartier expressed a wish to ascend the mountain, and was immediately conducted thither by the natives. From its summit he discovered an immense extent of fine country, interspersed with rivers, woods, hills, and islands, the sight of which filled him with feelings of joy and gratification. In honor of his king he gave to the elevation the name, which, with small change, has since extended to the city, "Mount Royal." And truly the name was most appropriately chosen. From the summit, that noble prospect met his eye, which at this day is the delight of tourists. But greatly changed is the scene since the first white man—the Breton voyager, gazed upon it. Now, tower, dome, and spire—white sail and gliding steamer—the magnificent Victoria Bridge spanning the river, all tend to give animation to the scene; but then "East, West and South, the forest was over all, while the broad blue line of the great St. Lawrence gleamed amidst it all." Cartier on his return to France described his visit to this mountain, and recommended it as a favorable site for a settlement, but he did not live to see his idea carried out.

On his return to the boats, he was accompanied by a large number of the natives, who appeared to be anxious to have him stay longer. He, however, embarked the same evening, and, on the 4th October, he reached his pinnace, in which they passed down the St. Lawrence, and rejoined his company,

when Cartier again received a visit from Donnacona, which he returned by visiting Stadacona. He was received with great kindness by the natives, whom he describes as being exceedingly docile, and their houses were well supplied with winter stores. Cartier and his party suffered much during the winter from want of proper food and clothing; in addition to this, they were nearly all attacked by the scurvy, of which many of them died. The remainder soon recovered their health by the use of a decoction of the spruce fir, which had been recommended to them by the Indians. Towards the spring, Cartier became suspicious of the Indians, and on his departure he seized Donnacona, and some of the other natives, and took them with him to France.

The French king was by no means satisfied with the result of this voyage. He had expected to receive a rich return of gold and silver, in place of which the only return was some slight knowledge as to the extent of the new territory, and a few captive Indians. It was some time before the representations of Cartier, and the testimony of Donnacona, aided by the good sense of some of the French court, had the effect of inducing him to equip another expedition. Finally, he decided to do so, and François de la Rocque, Lord of Roberval, was placed in command, under the title of Viceroy and Lieutenant of Canada; Cartier was second in command, and bore the title of Captain-General. This expedition consisted of seven vessels, two of which were equipped at Roberval's own expense. As Roberval was not prepared to start at the time appointed, "Cartier sailed on the 23rd May, 1541, with five vessels, and full power to make discoveries and settlements in Canada. Roberval followed him in 1542, with three vessels, having on board two hundred persons, male and female." This expedition failed to accomplish much, and no definite accounts are given about it. "It appears, however, that Cartier was kindly received, and apparently welcomed by the Indians; but he was soon led to doubt their sincerity,

as he perceived that they were averse to any settlements being made in the country." This was easily accounted for, by the fact that they feared more of their tribe might be taken away forcibly, as on the former visit, and more especially, as they were informed that Donnacona was dead. Not liking the aspect of affairs, and fearing some treachery on the part of the natives, he moved farther up the River St. Lawrence, and laid up three of his ships, and sent back the others, with letters, to France.

He passed the winter at Cap Rouge, where he had erected a fort; but, finding additional reasons to doubt the intentions of the natives, he resolved to return to France. On his way he fell in with Roberval, at St. John's, Newfoundland. Cartier refused to return with him to Canada, and proceeded on his voyage to France, where he died, shortly after his return.

Undiscouraged by the loss of the experienced Cartier, Roberval prosecuted his voyage up the St. Lawrence, as far as Cap Rouge, where he disembarked. He repaired the partially ruined forts, which Cartier had thrown up eighteen months previous, and occupied them during the winter. He administered justice strictly, and in some cases he may be said to have been severe. "One of his company was hanged for theft, and several others, for lesser crimes, were thrown into irons, or publicly whipped." During the winter fifty of the settlers died from the effects of scurvy. In the spring he started to explore the Saguenay, but there are no records as to his success; and, immediately upon his return, he sailed back to France.

In 1549, in company with his brother, he embarked once more for the new world; but the whole expedition perished at sea.

America appears to have been abandoned for nearly half a century from that date. The civil and religious wars of France had occupied the whole attention of the governments, and it was only at their close that Henry IV. gave authority

to Marquis de la Roche to form settlements in his American possessions. This nobleman embarked, in 1598, with a large number of settlers, some being convicts. He landed fifty convicts at Sable Island to form a colony. Nothing further is known of this expedition, save that having encountered severe storms, he was compelled to return home, leaving the unfortunate convicts to suffer upon the barren island, until some were rescued, in 1605, when it was found that seven years of privation had reduced their number to twelve. These were taken to France, and were pardoned, and cared for, by the king.

The fur trade of Canada had now begun to attract attention from the merchants of France, several of whom had established trading-posts at Tadousac. Being favorably inclined towards these enterprises, Henry IV., in 1599, entered into a contract with two merchants, or traders, Pontgravé, of St. Malo, and Chauvin, of Rouen. They agreed to settle five hundred emigrants in the colony, for which they were to receive, in return, a monopoly of the fur trade. Chauvin was appointed Lieutenant-Governor, and made two voyages, bringing out about sixteen or twenty colonists.

At Tadousac, still stands a memorial of his visit, a house built of stone and mortar, the first of the kind erected in Canada. The voyages he made proved very profitable; but his death, in 1603, put an end to the scheme.

He was succeeded in the trade by Commandeur de Chaste, Governor of Dieppe, the third Lieutenant-General, who organised a company of merchants for the purpose of carrying on a liberal trade with the Indians, and, at the same time, to prosecute new discoveries. This gentleman did much for the prosperity of the country; and his name will always be connected with its history, from the fact that from him "Samuel Champlain," the founder of Quebec, received his first command in Canada.

Champlain was a native of Santonge, and had gained a

reputation, by several years' service in the West Indies, as a bold and sagacious officer. Pontgravé was also associated with Champlain in this expedition. They sailed, in 1608, for Tadousac, having received instructions to ascend the St. Lawrence as far as possible.

These instructions were faithfully carried out by Champlain, and they ascended the river until they passed Hochelaga, now almost deserted. Here, they found themselves stopped by the Sault St. Louis, now known as Lachine rapids. Having taken some observations of the country, Champlain returned to France to make a report of the expedition; but, on his arrival in that country, he learned that De Chaste was dead, and that a new patent had been given to a Monsieur de Monts, appointing him governor of the territory lying between the 40th and 46th degrees of north latitude, with the exclusive privilege of trade upon the St. Lawrence. De Monts sailed on the 7th March, 1604, with two vessels, one of which was under the command of Champlain.

They formed settlements at Sante Croix and Port Royal, and took possession of Acadia. While these attempts were being made, De Monts and his company, seeing the great advantages to be derived by the establishment of a colony on the St. Lawrence, sent one of their vessels, in 1608, to the River St. Lawrence, under the command of Champlain. During his previous visit, in 1603, Champlain had marked out a spot, above the Island of Orleans, as a suitable place for a town. He, accordingly, at once repaired to this place, and on the 3rd July, 1608, he laid the foundation of Quebec, where he erected a stone house and some huts for his people, and remained there during the winter.

CHAPTER III.

From the founding of Quebec, 1608, to Maisonneuve's departure for Montreal, 1641; —Champlain's excursion with the Indians; De Mont's monopoly withdrawn; Count de Soissons; Site chosen at Hochelaga; Prince de Condé; Association of Merchants incorporated; Arrival of Recollets in Canada; Duke de Montmorenci; Merchants deprived of their Charter, which is transferred to DeCaen; Duke de Ventadour; Company of One Hundred Associates; Champlain appointed Governor; Surrender of Quebec; Quebec restored to France; Death of Champlain; M. de Montmagny: Dauversière and Olier form a company to plant a colony at Montreal; M. de Maisonneuve chosen Governor; Mademoiselle de Mance; Departure of Maisonneuve.

EARLY in the spring of 1609 Champlain ascended the river, and met with a band of Algonquin Indians. This tribe occupied the territory extending along the north bank of the St. Lawrence, as far as the Ottawa. The remainder of the country was occupied by the Hurons, and Hochelaga was their chief village. These two tribes were united for the purpose of resisting the Iroquois, whose country lay on the south side, along Lake Erie. This tribe was known, by the English, as the five nations; being made up of the Onondagas, the Cayugas, the Senecas, the Mohawks, and the Oneidas, who formed a confederacy for offensive and defensive purposes. In order to escape the enmity of both parties, it became necessary that the French should take sides with either the one tribe or the other; and, naturally, Champlain chose the one which was nearest to him. The Algonquins promised that he should have a safe passage through their country, on condition that he would assist them, if necessary, against their enemies, the Iroquois. He was soon called upon to fulfil his promise, and he accompanied them up the Richelieu; and upon the shores of Lake George they met the enemy, who were easily defeated, owing to the fire-arms used by the French.

Champlain returned to Quebec, and there learned that the King had withdrawn De Monts' monopoly of the trade. This necessitated his visiting France, where he hoped to be able to enlist the sympathy of some powerful person on behalf of the colony. He had but little difficulty in inducing the Count de Soissons (who had been appointed viceroy) to delegate to him authority to proceed with his efforts in the new world. The count appointed Champlain as his lieutenant, who, in 1611, wishing to establish relations with the great Indian communities of the interior, repaired to Hochelaga, where he chose a site and cleared ground for the proposed trading-post. The spot chosen was immediately above a small stream (which now forms Commissioners and Foundling Streets) which entered the River St. Lawrence at Point a Callière; and, "here, on the margin of the stream, he built a wall of bricks, (which he made from clay found on the spot), in order to test the effects of the ice-shove," in the spring.*

On the death of Count de Soissons, the Prince de Condé, who succeeded to the vice-royalty, continued Champlain as lieutenant; the Prince also procured letters of incorporation for some merchants of France, who had formed themselves into a company for the purpose of carrying on trade with New France, as the country was now called. Champlain pressed upon this company the necessity of sending out settlers, and reminded them that the spiritual wants of the colony should also be attended to. Towards providing for the latter, Champlain succeeded in inducing four Recollets to accompany him to this country, in 1612. The succeeding eight years was occupied principally in excursions into the interior of the country, and aiding his allies, the Hurons, against their enemies, the Iroquois. During one of the engagements, Champlain was twice wounded, and he and his allies were forced to retreat.

* The Grey Nunnery hospital is built near this site.

In 1620, Duke de Montmorenci, Lord High Admiral, purchased the vice-royalty from Prince de Condé, for the sum of eleven thousand crowns. The duke having every confidence in Champlain, continued him as governor, and he brought out his family, and took up his residence at Quebec. The company and the crown were alike indifferent to the wants of the colony, and it was only by dint of great perseverance on Champlain's part that the plantation was kept in existence: notwithstanding these efforts, the number of colonists did not exceed sixty. In 1621, Montmorenci deprived the "Merchants' Association" of their charter, and transferred all the colonial trade to the Sieurs de Caen. These gentlemen engaged actively in the fur trade, and seem to have behaved in a very arbitrary manner, which finally led to disagreement between Champlain and themselves. Added to this dissatisfaction was the fact that the DeCaens, being Huguenots, were not likely to further the interests of the Catholic religion in Canada. In 1623, the DeCaens and the old "Merchants Company" had formed a union; but, being continually engaged in disputes as to their rights, the Duke de Montmorenci, to relieve himself from trouble, disposed of his vice-royalty to his nephew, the Duke de Ventadour, who had entered holy orders, and whose sole object, in thus purchasing it, was to use his influence towards the conversion of the Indians. In 1625, he sent out three Jesuits, and added two brothers to the Recollets already in Canada. These Jesuit fathers, L'Allemand, Masse, and Brebeuf, were men of exemplary character and piety, and cheerfully undertook the mission.

To end the disputes between DeCaen and the colonists, a company was formed in France, under the direct auspices of Cardinal Richelieu, and was known as the "*Cents Associes*," or the company of "One Hundred Associates."

This company engaged to send out a large body of tradesmen to Canada, and to supply all whom they settled in the

country, with lodging, food, clothing and implements, for three years, after which they would allow each workman sufficient land to support him, with grain necessary for seed. The company also engaged to have six thousand Roman Catholic Frenchmen settled in the countries included in their charter, before the year 1643, and to each settlement they were to maintain three priests, who were to be provided with every article necessary for their personal comfort, as well as the expenses attending their ministerial labors, for fifteen years, after which, cleared lands were to be granted by the company, to the clergy, for maintaining the Catholic Church in New France.

The prerogatives which the king reserved to himself, were, the supremacy in matters of faith; homage as sovereign of the country; with the acknowledgement of a crown of gold, weighing eight marks, on each succession to the throne; the nomination of all commanders and officers of forts; and the appointment of officers of justice, whenever it became necessary to establish courts of law.

The royal charter, conferred upon this company in April, 1627, granted to them and their successors, for ever, in consideration of their engagements to the crown, the fort and settlement at Quebec, all the territory of New France, including Florida, &c. They were empowered to confer titles of distinction, which, however, required, in the erection of earldoms and baronies, the confirmation of the king or the recommendation of Richelieu, who assumed the title of "Superintendent-in-chief of the navigation and commerce of New France." The company had also the exclusive right of traffic in furs, and all other trade and commerce, for fifteen years, with the exception of the right to fish for cod and whales. Their capital consisted of one hundred thousand crowns.

The vice-royalty was now suspended, and Champlain was appointed governor of the colony, but Richelieu's scheme was

interrupted by the breaking out of a war between France and England. In 1628, King Charles I., of England, gave a commission to Sir David Kirk (a French cabinet refugee) to conquer Canada. He destroyed some ships belonging to the "Company of One Hundred Associates," burned Tadousac, and, sailing up the St. Lawrence, summoned Quebec to surrender; but Champlain refused, and Kirk retired. In the following year, Louis and Thomas Kirk, brothers of Sir David, appeared with three ships before Quebec, and again demanded its surrender. The destruction of the company's ships, by Sir David, in 1628, had deprived Champlain of his regular supply, and finding his ammunition and provisions well nigh exhausted, he surrendered, upon honorable conditions, Quebec and all Canada into the hands of the British, and then returned to France. "The whole of the French settlements at this time were small. The fort at Quebec was surrounded by a few small houses, and the whole population did not exceed one hundred persons, men, women and children, while at Montreal there were only three or four small log houses."

By the treaty of St. Germain, (1632,) Canada was restored to France in 1633, and the company became repossessed of its rights. Champlain was re-appointed governor, and brought out with him a number of respectable colonists. Along with them came two more Jesuits. Schools were at once opened at Quebec, by the Jesuits, and a son of the Marquis de Gamache, Réne de Rohault, who had joined the Jesuits, offered six thousand crowns of gold as a donation towards establishing a college or seminary. In the early part of December, 1635, the foundation was laid. A few days after, the colony suffered a severe loss in the death of Champlain, 25th December, 1635. His remains were interred in the settlement he had founded, and his name stands in the annals of our country, as the man who gave success and permanence to French colonization. "He was a man of superior talents, and of upright intentions; he was active, enterprising and

valiant, and possessed such a zeal for the propagation of religion, that it was a common saying with him, 'that the salvation of one soul was of more value than the conquest of an empire.'"

On the death of Champlain, M. de Montmagny was appointed governor; but such little attention was paid to the wants of the colony, that its prosperity was much retarded, the fur trade alone being conducted with any spirit. But great vigor was manifested in religious concerns, and several institutions were erected. In 1630 the Hotel Dieu at Quebec was founded by three nuns sent out by the Duchess d'Aiguillon, and Madame de la Peltrie brought out at her own charge another body of nuns, who established the Ursuline convent.

The peopling and fortifying the Island of Montreal with a view of repressing the incursions of the Iroquois, and the conversion of the Indians, had occupied the entire attention of the first missionaries, and, in 1640, the whole of this domain was ceded to a company for that purpose.

"Jerome le Royer de la Dauversière, a collector of taxes at La Flêche, in Anjou, and a young priest of Paris, Jean Jacques Olier by name, having met each other, formed the idea of establishing at Montreal three religious communities, one of priests, to convert the Indians, one of nuns, to nurse the sick, and one of nuns, to teach the children of the Indians and of the colonists."

A rather romantic account is given as to the manner in which these two persons became acquainted.

Dauversière was an enthusiastic devotee, and one day while at his devotions he heard a voice commanding him to become the founder of a new order of hospital nuns, and to establish on the island called Montreal, in Canada, an hospital or "Hotel Dieu," to be conducted by these nuns. Dauversière was greatly perplexed. On the one hand, the voice from Heaven

must be obeyed; on the other, he had a wife, six children and a very moderate income.

There was at this time, at Paris, a young priest, "Olier," twenty-eight years of age, who, while he was praying in the ancient church of St. Germain des Pris, thought he heard a voice from Heaven telling him that he was to be a light to the Gentiles. He was also told that he was to form a society of priests, and establish them upon the island called Montreal, in Canada, for the propagation of the true faith.

We are told that while he and Dauversière were totally ignorant of Canadian geography, they suddenly found themselves in possession, they knew not how, of the most exact details concerning Montreal, its size, shape, situation, soil, climate and productions.

Dauversière pondered the revelation he had received, and the more he pondered the more he became convinced that the call came from God. He therefore went to Paris, where he was strengthened in his conviction by another vision in which he heard Christ ask the virgin, three times, "Where can I find a faithful servant?" upon which the virgin took Dauversière by the hand, saying, "See, Lord, here is that faithful servant." Christ received him with a smile, and promised him wisdom and strength to do his work.

From Paris he went to the Chateau of Menden, not far from St. Cloud. Entering the gallery of an old castle, he saw a priest approaching him. It was Olier. Although these men had neither seen nor heard of each other, yet, impelled by a kind of inspiration, they knew each other, even to the depths of their hearts, and saluted each other by name like two friends who had met after a long separation.

Dauversière received communion at the hands of Olier, after which they proceeded to discuss the plans revealed to them. It was an easy matter to talk over those plans; but, in order to carry them out, they must first raise some money. For this purpose, Olier laid the matter before some of his

wealthy penitents, while Dauversière succeeded in securing the Baron de Fanchamp, a devout Christian, and a wealthy man, who, considering the enterprise as one calculated to further his spiritual interests, was eager to take part in it. Shortly afterwards, three others were secured, and the six together formed the germ of the "Societé de Notre Dame de Montreal." Among them they raised seventy-five thousand livres.

Previous to this, the Island of Montreal had been granted to M. de Lauzon, a former president of the Company of One Hundred Associates, and his son possessed the exclusive monopoly of the fishery on the St. Lawrence. After much persuasion, Dauversière and Fanchamp succeeded in securing from him a transfer of his title to them; and to make the matter more secure, they obtained, in addition, a grant of the island from its former owners, the "Associates." That company, however, reserved the western extremity of the island for themselves, as a site for a fort and stores. The younger Lauzon also gave Dauversière and his company the right of fishery within two leagues of the shores of the island, which favor they were to acknowledge by a yearly donation of ten pounds of fish. These grants were afterwards confirmed by the king, and thus Dauversière and his companions became "Lords of the Isle of Montreal."

They now proceeded to mature their plan, which was to send out forty men to take possession of Montreal, intrench themselves, and raise crops, after which they would build houses for the priests, and convents for the nuns.

It was necessary that some competent person should be secured who should take command of the expedition and act as governor of the newly acquired isle. To fill this important position, it was desirable that with the qualities of the statesman should be added the courage of the soldier. One in whom these were combined was found in the person of Paul de Chomedey, Sieur de Maissoneuve, a devout christian, an

able statesman, and a valiant soldier. Maissoneuve at once accepted the position, but many obstacles presented themselves to the company before they were enabled to furnish him with the means required for founding the new colony. Not the least of their troubles was the difficulty they met with in procuring money. This difficulty so preyed upon the minds of Dauversière and Olier that they became very despondent. They continued so for a length of time; but finally their faith in the enterprise became so strengthened that they set to work in earnest, to complete their plans. They were now successful. Many very wealthy ladies contributed towards defraying the expense of the undertaking, and also became members of the "Association of Montreal," which had now increased to about forty-five persons, and it was decided to postpone the establishment of a college and seminary until the colony should be formed. The hospital, however, was to be at once erected, as they felt assured that it would be needed by the settlers. To superintend the hospital, they secured the services of a young lady, thirty-four years of age, Mademoiselle Mance, a descendant of an ancient family of France. She accepted the appointment, and although of delicate constitution, she was ready to face any hardship, so that she might spread the cause of her church. Once only did her courage fail her, and that upon the eve of their departure when she had some misgivings as to the advisability of her accompanying alone, to the forests, a troop of soldiers. This difficulty was removed by two of the men refusing at the last moment to embark unless their wives accompanied them, and by a young woman who volunteered to accompany the party, and took passage in one of the vessels.

In February, 1641, the Associates, with Olier at their head, assembled in the Church of Notre Dame at Paris, and before the Altar of the Virgin "solemnly consecrated Montreal to the Holy Family, and to be called "*Ville-Marie de Montréal.*"

CHAPTER IV.

From the arrival of Maisonneuve at Quebec, 1641, to the erection of Canada into a Royal Government, 1663—Maisonneuve arrives at Quebec. Jealousies; Winters at St. Michel; Embarks for Montreal; His Arrival; Religious ceremonies; Proceeds to erect houses and fortifications: Flood; Maisonneuve s vow; Arrival of D'Aillebout; Erection of Hospital of Grey Nunnery; Battle with the Indians; The Seminary of St. Sulpice purchase the Island; Marguerite Bourgeoys; Sulpicians take possession, and erect a Seminary; Massacre at Montreal; Arrival of Troops; Seminary enlarged, and tithes exacted; King's Commissioner sent to Canada; Great Earthquake; Company of Associates deprived of their charter; Canada erected into a Royal Government.

MAISSONEUVE with his party, forty-five in number, reached Quebec too late to ascend the river. On their arrival at that place they were received with jealousy and distrust. The agents of the "Company of One Hundred Associates" looked on them with suspicion, and Montmagny the Governor, feared a rival in Maisonneuve. Every opposition was thrown in their way, and Montmagny tried to persuade Maisonneuve to exchange the Island of Montreal for that of Orleans. But Maisonneuve was not to be deceived, and he expressed his determination to found a colony at Montreal, "even if every tree on the island were an Iroquois."

The party would have suffered severely during the winter had it not been for the generosity of a gentleman named Puiseaux, who lived at St. Michel, near Quebec, and who made room for them all in his rough but extensive dwelling.

During the winter Maisonneuve employed his men in various labors for the future benefit of the colony, but principally in building a boat in which to ascend the river. While staying here they gained an unexpected addition to their numbers in the person of Madame de la Peltrie, who joined them, and took with her all the furniture she had lent the Ursulines.

On the 8th of May, 1642, Maissoneuve embarked from St. Michel, and "on the 17th May his little flotilla, a pinnace, a flat-bottomed craft moved by sails, and two row-boats, approached Montreal, and all on board raised in unison a hymn of praise. Montmagny was there to deliver the island, on behalf of the 'Company of One Hundred Associates.' Here, too, was Father Vimont, superior of the Missions. On the following day they glided along the green and solitary shores, now thronged with the life of a busy city, and landed on the spot which Champlain, thirty-one years before, had chosen as the fit site of a settlement. It was a tongue, or triangle of land, formed by the junction of a rivulet with the St. Lawrence. This rivulet was bordered by a meadow, and beyond rose the forest with its vanguard of scattered trees. Early spring flowers were blooming in the young grass, and the birds flitted among the boughs.

"Maissoneuve sprang ashore and fell on his knees. His followers imitated his example; and all joined their voices in songs of thanksgiving. Tents, baggage, arms and stores were landed. An altar was raised on a pleasant place near at hand; and Mademoiselle Mance, with Madame de la Peltrie, aided by her servant, Charlotte Barre, decorated it with a taste which was the admiration of all beholders. Now all the company gathered before the shrine. Here were the ladies with their servant; Montmagny, no willing spectator; and Maissoneuve, a warlike figure, erect and tall, his men clustering around him—soldiers, sailors, artisans and laborers—all alike soldiers at need. They kneeled in reverent silence as the Host was raised aloft; and when the rite was over the priest turned and addressed them: You are a grain of mustard seed that shall rise and grow until its branches overshadow the land. You are few, but your work is the work of God. His smile is on you, and your children shall fill the land.

"The afternoon waned; the sun sank behind the western

forest, and twilight came on. Fire-flies were twinkling over the darkened meadow. They caught them, tied them with threads into shining festoons, and hung them before the altar. Then they pitched their tents, lighted their fires, stationed their guards, and lay down to rest. Such was the birth-night of Montreal."

The following morning they proceeded to form their encampment, the first tree being felled by Maissoneuve. They worked with such energy that by the evening they erected a strong palisade, and had covered their altar with a roof formed of bark.

It was some considerable time after their arrival before their enemies, the Indians, were made aware of it, and they improved the time by building some substantial houses, and in strengthening their fortifications. In this way they passed the summer, and all seemed bright, when in the month of December the river St. Lawrence rose rapidly and threatened to destroy the result of their toil. The flood rose until it filled the fort ditch and reached the foot of their fortifications; but it then receded slowly, and they were safe.

While the water was rising, Maissoneuve made a vow that, should the danger be averted, he would cause a cross to be made, and would bear the same upon his shoulders and fix it on the top of the mountain. He now proceeded to fulfil his vow, and in January, 1643, he set his men to work to clear a road up the mountain. When this was completed they formed a procession, headed by one of the Jesuits, and followed by Maissoneuve, "bearing a cross so heavy that he could scarcely ascend the mountain." When they arrived at the highest crest of the mount, the cross was erected, and all knelt to worship before it. Mass was said, and the sacrament was administered to Madame de la Peltrie.

The activity and zeal of Maissoneuve induced him to make a voyage to France to obtain assistance for his settlement. Though his difficulties were great, he yet was enabled to

induce 100 men to join his little establishment on the island. Notwithstanding this addition to his force, the progress of the colony was greatly retarded by the frequent attacks of the Indians.

In 1647 a vessel arrived at Montreal under command of M. d'Aillebout, who brought with him his wife, her sister, and a reinforcement of 100 men. D'Aillebout brought the news that Madame de Buillon (one of the Associates) had made a donation of 42,000 livres towards erecting an hospital on the island. There was, as yet, but little need of such an institution; but, as the donor would not allow the money to be expended on any other object, the colonists proceeded at once to erect such a building. As the space within their walls was too limited to permit of such an extensive building, a site was chosen near the same, and when the edifice was completed it was surrounded with strong palisades.

The building was 60 feet long, 24 feet wide, with a kitchen, a room for Mademoiselle Mance (who took charge of the hospital), others for the servants, and two large apartments for patients. It was provided with furniture, linen, medicines, and all necessaries. A small oratory, of stone, was built adjoining it. The enclosure was four arpents in extent.

Their enemies the Indians, soon became a cause of great trouble to the colonists, and it was dangerous to pass beyond the palisades, as the Indians would hide for days, waiting to assail any unfortunate straggler. Although Maissoneuve was brave as man could be, he knew that his company was no match for the enemy, owing to their ignorance of the mode of Indian warfare; therefore he kept his men as near the fort as possible.

They, however, failed to appreciate his care of them, and imputed it to cowardice. This led him to determine that such a feeling should not exist if he could possibly remove it. He therefore ordered his men to prepare to attack the

Indians, at the same time signifying his intention to lead them himself.

He sallied forth at the head of thirty men, leaving d'Aillebout with the balance to hold the fort. After they had waded through the snow for some distance they were attacked by the Iroquois, who killed three of his men and wounded several others. Maissoneuve and his party held their ground until their ammunition began to fail, and then he gave orders to retreat, he himself remaining till the last. The men struggled onward for some time facing the enemy, but finally they broke the ranks and retreated in great disorder towards the fort. Maissoneuve, with a pistol in each hand, held the Indians in check for some time. They might have killed him, but they wished to take him prisoner. Their chief desiring this honor, rushed forward, but just as he was about to grasp him, Maissoneuve fired, and he fell dead. The Indians, fearing that the body of their chief would fall into the hands of the French, rushed forward to secure it, and Maissoneuve passed safely within the fort. From that day his men never dared to impute cowardice to him.

In 1644 the island was made over to the Sulpicians of Paris, and was destined for the support of that religious order.

During a visit to France, in 1653, Maissoneuve met with a pious lady, named Marguerite Bourgeois, who was attached to the "Sisters of the Congregation" of Troyes, as an *externé*, and who was most eager to partake in opening up the religious work in the new colonies. She was about thirty-three years of age when she volunteered to accompany Maissoneuve to Canada, and she manifested her devotion to what she considered her duty by waiving her right to an inheritance, and giving all she possessed to the poor, after which she embarked for the scene of her labors.

In the year 1657 Abbé Quelus came over, with deputies from the Seminary at Paris, to take possession of their estate,

and to found the Seminary of St. Sulpice at Montreal, for the conversion of the Indians. As soon as they had taken possession of their property they established an hospital for the sick, in which effort they were aided by the liberality of several persons in France. In the same year, Marguerite Bourgeois laid the foundation of the building for the "Sisters of the Congregation."

In 1658 Viscount d'Argenson was appointed Governor of Canada, but the day he landed, the Iroquois murdered some Algonquin Indians under the very guns of Quebec. The Indians seemed determined to exterminate the French. In addition to keeping Quebec in a state little short of actual siege, they massacred a large number of the settlers at Montreal.

D'Argenson having resigned, the Baron d'Avagnon was appointed as Governor (1661); and, on his arrival, visited the several settlements throughout the country. He was surprised to find them in such a deplorable condition, and made such representation to the king, as to the neglect of the "Company of One Hundred Associates," that M. de Monts, the king's commissioner, was ordered to visit Canada, and report on its condition. At the same time four hundred more troops were added to the Colonial garrison. The arrival of these troops give life and confidence to the colonists, and relieved Montreal from its dangers.

During this year the Seminary at Montreal was enlarged for the purpose of providing a sufficient number of young men for the priesthood, to supply new parishes with curés. For this purpose letters patent were procured, and an order was issued that tithes of all lands on the island should be paid to the seminary. The tithe was fixed at "one-thirteenth of the natural and artificial labor of the people."

The country was at this time visited by a great earth-

quake of which the following account is taken from records kept by the Jesuits at Quebec.

"About half-past five in the evening of 5th February a great noise was heard throughout all Canada, which terrified the inhabitants so much that they ran out of their houses. The roofs of the buildings were shaken with great violence, and the houses appeared as if falling to the ground. There were to be seen animals flying in every direction; children crying and screaming in the streets; men and women seized with affright, stood horror-struck with the dreadful scene before them, unable to move, and ignorant where to fly for refuge from the danger. Some threw themselves upon their knees on the snow, crossing their breasts, and calling on the saints to deliver them from the dangers by which they were surrounded. Others passed the rest of the dreadful night in prayer; for the earthquake ceased not, but continued at short intervals, with a certain undulating impulse, resembling the waves of the ocean; and the same sensations, or sickness at the stomach, was felt during the shocks, as is experienced in a vessel at sea.

"The violence of the earthquake was greatest in the forests, where it appeared as if there was a battle raging between the trees; for not only their branches were destroyed, but even their trunks are said to have been detached from their places, and dashed against each other with great violence and confusion—so much so that the Indians declared that all the trees were drunk. The war also seemed to be carried on between the mountains, some of which were torn from their beds and thrown upon others, leaving immense chasms in the places from whence they had issued, and the very trees with which they were covered sunk down, leaving only their tops above the surface of the earth; others were completely overturned, their branches buried in the ground, and the roots only remaining above ground. During this wreck

of nature, the ice, upwards of six feet thick, was rent and thrown up in large pieces, and from the openings, in many parts, there issued thick clouds of smoke, or fountains of dirt and sand, which spouted to a considerable height. The springs were either choked up or impregnated with sulphur; many rivers were totally lost; others were diverted from their course, and their waters entirely corrupted. Some of them became yellow, some red, and the St. Lawrence appeared entirely white, as far down as Tadousac. This extraordinary phenomenon must astonish those who know the size of the river, and the immense body of water in various parts, which must have required such an abundance of matter to whiten it. They write from Montreal, that during the earthquake, they plainly saw the stakes of the pallisades jump up as if they had been dancing; and that of two doors in the same room, one opened and the other shut of their own accord; that the chimneys and tops of the houses bent like branches of trees agitated by the wind; that when they went to walk they felt the earth following them, and rising at every step they took.

"From Three Rivers they write, that the first shock was the most violent, and commenced with a noise resembling thunder. The houses were agitated in the same manner as the tops of trees during a tempest, with a noise as if fire was crackling in the garrets. The shock lasted half an hour, or rather better, though its greatest force was probably not more than a quarter of an hour; and we believe there was not a single shock which did not cause the earth to open more or less.

"As for the rest, we have remarked, that though the earthquake continued almost without intermission, yet it was not always of an equal violence. Sometimes it was like the pitching of a large vessel which dragged heavily at her anchors; and it was this motion which occasioned many to have a giddiness in their heads. At other times, the motion

was hurried and irregular, creating sudden jerks, some of which were exceedingly violent; but the most common was a slight, tremulous motion, which occurred frequently with little noise.

"At Tadousac the effect of the earthquake was not less violent than in other places: and such a heavy shower of volcanic ashes fell in that neighborhood, particularly in the River St. Lawrence, that the waters were as violently agitated as during a tempest. Lower down, towards Point Alouettes, an entire forest, of considerable extent, was loosened from the shore, and slid into the St. Lawrence.

"There are three circumstances which rendered this earthquake remarkable; the first, its duration, it having continued from February to August. It is true the shocks were not always equally violent. The second circumstance relates to the extent of the earthquake. It was universal throughout the whole of New France from Gaspé, at the mouth of the St. Lawrence, to beyond Montreal, also in New England, Acadia, and other places more remote. It must, therefore, have extended more than 600 miles in length, and 300 in breadth. Hence, 180,000 square miles of land were convulsed in the same day, and at the same moment. The third circumstance, which appears the most remarkable of all, regards the extraordinary protection of Divine Providence, which was extended to the inhabitants, for while large chasms were opened in various places, and the whole face of the country was convulsed, yet there was not a single life lost, nor a single person harmed in any way."

The representations made by M. de Monts, the king's commissioner, as well as those of the Bishop of Quebec, determined Louis XIV. to demand their charter from the "Company of One Hundred Associates" and to place the colony in immediate connexion with the crown. As the profits of the fur trade had been much diminished by the hostility of the Iroquois, the Company readily surrendered its privileges. As

soon as the transfer was completed, d'Avagnón was recalled and M. de Mezy was appointed governor for three years. Canada was thus changed into a royal government, and a council of state was nominated to co-operate with the governor in the administration of affairs. This council consisted of the Governor, the Bishop of Quebec, and the Intendant, together with four others to be named by them, one of whom was to act as Attorney-General, and another as clerk.

CHAPTER V.

From the erection of Canada into a Royal Government, 1663, to the attack on Quebec, 1690—West India Company; Charter revoked; Religieuse Hospitaliers; English at New York; Fortifications at Montreal; De la Barre; Marquis de Nonville; Meeting of deputies; Le Rat; Massacre at Lachine; DeCalliere's scheme; De Frontenac; Attack on British settlements; Proposed attack on Montreal; Siege of Quebec.

CANADA had not been long re-united to the Crown when the king, by an edict dated 28th of May, 1664, placed the country under the "West India Company." De Mezy was recalled and Marquis de Tracy appointed Viceroy of Canada, where he arrived in 1665. In 1675 the Crown again resumed the government of Canada and the charter of the Company was revoked, and on the 5th June an edict was issued confirming the previous one of 1663.

On the 20th October, 1670, an Act was passed authorising the establishment upon the Island of a society of "Religieuse Hospitaliers," and in the month of May, 1671, letters patent were granted approving of the establishment of the "Sœurs de la Congregation of Montreal."

In 1664 the English acquired possession of the Province of New York, and being desirous of making as much as possible out of their new acquisition, they sought and obtained a large portion of the fur trade. Hitherto the whole of this trade had been centred in Montreal.

The success which attended the efforts of the English, in attracting the trade to New York, led to much jealousy between them and the French. To secure themselves in the matter, the English managed after much trouble, to secure as allies and friends, the powerful Iroquois, who proved of great service in repelling the incursions of the French.

As the French settlements increased in extent and power they assumed offensive operations on the New England frontier. The spirit of the British colonists was roused, and the result was that both parties, aided by the Indians, carried on a destructive warfare. To protect the settlement at Montreal the Governor of the town, M. de Callieres, in the fall of 1684, ordered all the inhabitants to cut down and bring in great stakes, 15 ft. in length, to fortify the town. The inhabitants worked so vigorously during the winter that all things were ready by the spring of 1685, and six hundred men were at once started to work in erecting a palisade around the town.

In 1682 M. de la Barre had been appointed Governor of Canada, and he found that the colony was in a critical position. The Iroquois were not only carrying the whole of the furs from their own country to New York, but they were even buying from the Indian allies of the French. Great complaints were made, and when the state of affairs was made known in France a detachment of 200 soldiers was sent out with a letter from the King of France, signifying that the King of England had given express orders to Governor Dongan of New York, to keep up a good understanding with the French in Canada. De la Barre then sent a message to Dongan requesting him to prevent the Iroquois from interfering with the trade. Dongan paid no attention to this request, and shortly afterwards a party of Mohawks fell in with fourteen French traders, and took from them all their merchandize.

Incensed with this conduct, de la Barre determined to punish them, and therefore assembled an army of six hundred Canadians, one hundred and thirty regulars and two hundred Indians, and, putting himself at the head, left Quebec on the 9th July, 1684, and arrived at Montreal on the 21st of the same month. Here he was joined by more troops and he marched to Fort Frontenac, where he was detained six weeks. In the meantime his troops suffered severely and many of them died. The Iroquois finding themselves unequal to the

contest proposed terms of conciliation, which de la Barre eagerly accepted. On his return to Quebec he found that the king had sent out a large reinforcement of troops, with orders that war should at once be declared against the Five Nations.

De la Barre was replaced, in 1685, by Marquis de Nonville, who, seeing the necessity of humbling the savages, laid plans for building a fort at Niagara to intercept the communications of the British with the Iroquois. Dongan remonstrated with de Nonville, claiming the Iroquois as subjects of Britain, which claim was at once denied. Several engagements took place between the two parties, resulting in severe losses on both sides.

De Nonville now proposed that the differences between the French and Iroquois should be settled in a conference to be held at Quebec. To this the Indians assented, but when the deputies arrived they were most basely seized, loaded with irons, and were sent to France to work as galley slaves. The Indians at once took up arms to revenge this outrage, and they attacked Chambly, burnt several houses and took many of the inhabitants as prisoners to Albany. Another party seized several French soldiers near Cataraqui and kept them as prisoners, in place of the chiefs taken to France. Finally de Nonville made proposals of peace to the Five Nations, who were persuaded by Dongan to send messengers to Canada to treat with him. For this purpose a cessation of arms and a mutual re-delivery of prisoners was agreed upon.

In 1687 twelve hundred of the Five Nations assembled at Montreal and pressed their rights with great earnestness, and the Governor declared his willingness to put an end to the war if all his allies might be included in the peace, and if the Mohawks and Senecas would send deputies to signify their concurrence. These terms were at length agreed to, and a treaty of peace was ratified.

While these negotiations were going on, a chief of the Huron tribe, "Le Rat" by name, arrived at Fort Frontenac with a band of warriors. On hearing that there was prospect of peace between the French and the Five Nations, that the deputies were now on their route to Montreal, and that it would be an insult to the French Governor if he should commit any hostility against the Five Nations now about concluding peace, he became highly incensed at de Nonville for entering into any such negotiations without first consulting his nation as one of the allies, and he resolved to punish him for his presumption.

He therefore left Fort Frontenac, and lay in wait for the deputies, and when they came up he killed several and took the rest prisoners. When one of them explained to him the object of their journey, he feigned great surprise and told them that he had attacked them by the express orders of de Nonville. He then released the prisoners, except one, and addressing the principal one he said: "Go, my brother, I untie your hands and send you home again, though our nations be at war, the French Governor has made us commit so black a crime that I shall never be easy till the Five Nations have taken revenge."

He then hastened to Mackinaw where he presented his prisoner to the French Commandant, who, being ignorant of the proposed treaty, immediately put him to death. Le Rat then released an old Seneca Indian, whom he had made prisoner, and told him to go and acquaint his nation that, while the French were amusing them with negotiations, they were murdering their countrymen.

This artifice succeeded, and the Indians, enraged at the supposed treachery of the French, at once called a council of war and decided to attack Montreal and lay waste the country.

"The winter and spring of 1688-89 had been passed in an unusually tranquil manner, and the summer was pretty well

advanced, when the storm suddenly fell on the beautiful Island of Montreal. During the night of the 5th of August 1400 Iroquois traversed the Lake St. Louis, and disembarked silently on the upper part of the island. Before daybreak next morning the invaders had taken their station at Lachine, in platoons around every house within the radius of several leagues. The inmates were buried in sleep—soon to be the dreamless sleep that knows no waking, for many of them. The Iroquois only waited for a signal from their leaders to make the attack. It was given. In a short space the doors and the windows of the dwelling were broken in; the sleepers dragged from their beds; men, women and children, all struggling in the hands of their butchers. Such houses as the savages cannot force their way into, they fire; and as the flames reach the persons of those within, intolerable pain drives them forth to meet death beyond the threshold, from beings who know no pity. The fiendish murderers forced parents to throw their children into the flames. Two hundred persons were burnt alive; others died after prolonged torture. Many were reserved to perish similarly at a future time. The fair island upon which the sun shone brightly erewhile, was lighted up by fires of woe; houses, plantations, and crops were reduced to ashes, while the ground reeked with blood up to a short league from Montreal. The savages crossed to the opposite shore, the desolation behind them being complete, and forthwith the parish of La Chenie was wasted by fire, and many of its people massacred. The savages lost but three men in the work of desolation."

A general consternation was spread thoughout the whole colony. When de Nonville heard of it, he lost his self possession entirely, and when applied to for men to follow and punish the enemy he positively refused. A party of about 100 started out in face of his prohibition, but they were set upon and killed, or dispersed.

Chevalier de Callieres, Governor of Montreal, being convinced that the only way to secure tranquility to the country was by humbling the Five Nations by a superior force, and as the English at New York openly avowed alliance with them, it became of the utmost importance that they too should be conquered. He, therefore, went to France and presented his plan to the Government. His proposal was that he should be placed in command of 1300 regular soldiers, and 300 Canadians, with which force he should march by Lake Champlain under pretext of making war against the Five Nations, and when arrived at their country he would assure them that he wished to be at peace with them and only meant to attack the English. He then proposed to attack Albany, which had a garrison of 150 men, after which he would attack New York which had a garrison of but 400 men, thus the whole country would be under the King of France. The French Government did not think best to carry out the plan just at that time, but waited for a more favorable opportunity to do so.

For his incapacity, de Nonville was recalled, and the Government of Canada was intrusted for the second time to the experienced hands of Count de Frontenac. He landed at Quebec, at 8 P. M. on the 18th October, 1689, amidst the heartiest demonstrations of joy. He brought with him the Indian deputies which had been sent to France by de Nonville, and was also accompaned by de Callieres who had been appointed intendant.

Frontenac had hoped that the personal esteem in which he had been held during his former administration would enable him to make peace with the Indians. But he was disappointed, and he determined at once to humble the Iroquois confederacy.

The war between France and England furnished an opportunity to the French Government to pursue the plan suggested by de Callieres. Three expeditions were organized

to invade the British settlements. The first left Montreal and attacked Corlaer or Schenectady in New York, and burned the forts and houses. The second destroyed a village called Sementels or Salmon Falls in New Hampshire. On their return they fell in with the third party, and joining forces they took the village of Kaskebe in Maine. The expedition, which was organized at Montreal, consisted of 200 men, half French and half Indian, and was under the command of De St. Helene, a Canadian born officer. After this party had taken Albany, the Mohawks determined to have revenge, and immediately pursued them and cut off twenty-five of their number, and followed the French almost to the gates of Montreal.

The English now determined on reprisals and organized two expeditions to invade Canada, one consisting of 800 Militia and 500 Indians under General Winthrop was to move on Montreal, while a fleet of vessels under Sir William Phipps was to proceed to capture Quebec.

In August, 1690, Frontenac being in Montreal providing for the safety of the settlement, heard for the first time of this design, and he immediately summoned his Algonquin and Huron allies to his assistance. The failure of supplies compelled Winthrop to retreat with his army, and Frontenac was enabled to throw all his force into Quebec for its defence.

Had the land force succeeded in reaching Montreal, and thus compelled the Governor to remain there for its defence, or had the fleet reached Quebec a few days sooner, it must have fallen into the enemy's hands. But it was otherwise ordained, for when the fleet reached that city on the 5th October, and demanded its surrender in the name of King William, Phipps was answered by Frontenac, "I do not acknowledge King William, and I will answer your summons by the mouth of my cannon." An attack was made, but the English were defeated and retired in great confusion. On hearing of this success, the King of France ordered a medal

to be struck in commemoration of the event. Thus ended, in disaster and defeat, a well planned scheme, which only required energy and military discipline in its execution to be successful.

CHAPTER VI.

From the attack on Quebec, 1690, to the surrender of Montreal, 1760—Montreal attacked by Indians; Expedition against the Mohawks; Fortifications increased; Second attack by Indians; Treaty of Peace; Marquis de Vaudreuil; Council of War; Proposed invasion of Canada; Montreal threatened; Treaty of Utrecht; Stone fortifications erected; Appearance of the City in 1720; Fair at Montreal; Marquis de Galissonière; Professor Kelm's visit to the City, 1749; De la Jonquière; Vaudreuil; Famine; Quebec taken; Surrender of Montreal; Articles of capitulation; Population.

IN 1691, a large body of Iroquois, assisted by the English, advanced along the Richelieu to attack Montreal, but they were repulsed by de Callieres.

In 1693, Frontenac gathered at Montreal an army consisting of 700 men, regulars, militia and Indians, for the purpose of marching into the country of the Mohawks and punishing them. Major Schuyler of Albany started with 500 men to aid the Mohawks, and although Frontenac destroyed some of the villages he was finally compelled to retreat, and arrived at Montreal on the 17th of March, having suffered much from fatigue and hunger. The English having threatened to retaliate for the outrages committed by Frontenac, he gave orders that the fortifications at Montreal should be strengthened to repel any attack.

These precautions were not in vain, for in 1695 a band of Indians landed on the island, and though parties of men had been stationed in various parts to protect the inhabitants then engaged with their harvesting, yet great havoc was committed and several persons killed,

In the month of July, 1696, the Count started from Montreal with about 1,500 men for the purpose of annihilating at one blow their troublesome neighbors, the Five Nations. He embarked at Lachine, and passed a considerable way into the

country, but met with no resistance, the Indians having retired dreading the French cannon. Thinking that they were entirely overawed he returned in August. He was, however, mistaken, for having sent out a party to procure provisions, they were attacked near Montreal, and routed with considerable loss. The detachment sent out under de Callieres to pursue the Indians was also routed.

In 1698 Frontenac died, and de Callieres was appointed Governor. His place as Governor of Montreal being filled by Marquis de Vaudreuil.

In 1700, a treaty of peace was completed at Montreal between the deputies of the Five Nations and the French. The deputies arrived in July, for the purpose (as they stated in their peculiar manner) of "weeping for the French who had been slain in the war," and "to bury their hatchets, over which should run a stream of water, in the earth." As they entered the town they were saluted by the great guns of the garrison, a fact which caused a Huron chief, who was standing by, to say that "fear makes the French show more respect to their enemies, than love can make them show to their friends."

Upon the death of de Callieres in 1703, Marquis de Vaudreuil became his successor, agreeable to a petition from the inhabitants, with whom he was a great favorite.

Vaudreuil having learned that the English were endeavoring to induce the Indians to break their treaty, he determined to attack the New England settlements, and a council of war was held at Montreal in the spring of 1708, and on the 26th July of the same year, an expedition of 400 men, under command of M. de Chaillons and Hertel de Rouville, left Montreal to attack the English. Part of the force consisted of Iroquois and Huron Indians, who deserted soon after the expedition started and so reduced the number that they were unable to make any important captures. They, however, attacked a small village and acted with such great cruelty towards the

unfortunate inhabitants, that the people of New England called loudly for the capture of Canada as the only means of safety from similar outrages. Colonel Vetch was commissioned by Queen Anne to attempt the capture of Montreal and Quebec, and immediately on his arrival at New York, he commenced preparation for invading Canada, by way of the Richelieu. But Vaudreuil receiving intelligence of the danger, ordered De Ramsay, Governor of Montreal, to proceed with a strong detachment to Lake Champlain. He left on the 28th July, 1709. The French scouts brought the intelligence that the enemy, 5000 strong, were on the march. The Indians refused to advance further, and the army retreated to Montreal. The alarm of the French was soon quieted by the news that the English army had retired, and that the expected fleet had not been sent to Canada, but had been ordered upon other service.

In 1710 Montreal was again in danger. Britain had not yet abandoned the idea of humbling the French power in America and another plan was laid to capture Canada. A fleet was to attack Quebec, while General Nicholson, with 4000 provincial troops and 600 Indians, prepared to move upon Montreal. The naval expedition failed through the cowardice of its commanders, thus compelling Nicholson to retreat.

In the year 1718, by the Treaty of Utrecht, Acadia, Newfoundland and Hudson's Bay Territory, were ceded to England; Canada, however, being retained by France. After this treaty Canada enjoyed a long period of tranquility, in which her resources were greatly developed.

Acting upon the principle that "in time of peace, preparation should be made for war," the Governor of Montreal strongly represented to the authorities in France the necessity of renewing the fortifications of the town. The palisades were now decayed, and would not prove of any service should an attack be made. By an Act passed 15th May, 1716, Sieur de Ramsay was authorized to build stone fortifications.

The cost of the fortifications, which were commenced in 1722, was about 300,000 livres, which amount was advanced by the French king. One-half of this sum was to be charged to his Majesty's account, while the other half was to be paid by the Seminary, or Seigneurs of the Isle, and the inhabitants. The Seminary to repay yearly 2000 livres, and the citizens 4000, until the amount was paid off. The only persons exempted from the payment of this tax were the officers of the army and any others in the king's service. "This tax was cheerfully paid by the inhabitants, no example of refusal being ever known." Of the appearance of the town in 1720, we have a description given in an old work published at Paris, 1721. "The town of Montreal has a very pleasing aspect, and is besides, very conveniently situated. The streets are well laid out, and the houses well built. The beauty of the country around it, and of its prospects, inspires a certain cheerfulness of which everybody is perfectly sensible. It is not fortified, only a simple palisade, with bastions, and in a very indifferent condition, with a sorry redoubt, in a small spot, which serves as a sort of out-work, and terminates in a gentle declivity, at the end of which is a small square, which is all the defence it has."

Monsieur De Vaudreuil died October 10th, 1725, and was succeeded by Marquis de Beauharnois.

During his administration, an annual fair was established at Montreal, to be held in the month of June, at which time the Indians came from great distances to dispose of their stock of furs. This fair was opened with religious ceremonies of the most imposing character. It was necessary during the time of holding the fair, to place guards in different parts of the town, to preserve order among the Indians, and in the evening the gates were closed against them. The greatest trouble was experienced from the sale of intoxicating liquors to the Indians, and we are told that through its influence much disorder was caused, and in "the streets might be seen the most

frightful spectacles, husbands and wives, fathers and children, tearing each other like furious wolves. The air often resounds in the night with their howling, more horrible than those which the wild beasts make in the woods."

Beauharnois was succeeded by Marquis de Galissonière, as governor, and Baron de Longueuil was appointed Governor of Montreal in 1747. Two years later, Montreal was visited by the celebrated Swedish traveller, Professor Kalm, of the University of Abo, who has given us a very full description of the city, its people and its trade. During his stay he was the guest of Galissonière and Longueuil. He says: "the city is well fortified, surrounded by a high and thick wall. In front runs the river, while on the other sides is a deep ditch, filled with water, which secures the inhabitants against all danger from sudden incursions of the enemy. It cannot, however, stand a long siege, as on account of its extent it would require a large garrison. There are several churches and colleges. Some of the houses are built of stone, but most of them are timber, though very neatly built. Each of the better sort of houses has a door towards the street, with a seat on each side of it, for amusement and recreation in the evening. The gates of the town are numerous, there being five on the river side. The governor-general when here, resides in the castle, which is hired from the Vaudreuil family.

"Within the walls is a nunnery (Old Black Nunnery) and without is half a one (present Grey Nunnery) for though the latter is quite ready, it has not yet been confirmed by the Pope.

"Every Friday is market day, when the country people come to town with provisions, and those who want them must supply themselves on that day, because it is the only market day in the week. Numbers of Indians may then be seen trying to sell furs and bead-work.

"The prices paid for skins is as follows:

Great and Middle sized Bear Skins	5 livres.
Small " "	50 sols.
Lynx	25 "
Fox	25 "
Martin	45 "
Wolves	40 "
Roebuck	30 sous.
Otter	5 livres.
Racoons	5 "
Elks	10 "
Red Fox	3 "
Beaver	3 "

"The priests have a mill near the town, and receive one-fourth of the grain brought to be ground. Of this the miller receives one-third as his share, and by agreement with the inhabitants, they are obliged to get all their corn ground at this mill or at one of the other mills owned by the priests."

The same year, 1749, de Galissonière resigned his position, which was conferred upon Marquis de la Jonquière, whose only object seems to have been that of acquiring wealth, but he was not fated to enjoy the riches he had hoarded up, as he died at Quebec, in May, 1752, being succeeded by Marquis Duquesne, who was recalled in 1755, to be replaced by Marquis de Vaudreuil-Cavagnal.

During Duquesne's administration, extensive preparations had been made by the British with the object of securing the conquest of Canada. For the purpose of protecting Montreal, the French troops were cantoned for the winter near the city.

The year's harvest had failed throughout the country, and added to which some of the lands formerly cultivated had been neglected, owing to their owners being under arms. Provisions became scarce, while the prices were enormous, and many of the poor perished from want.

Much of this suffering was chargeable to the rapacity of M. Bigot, the Intendant who had entered into league with

the "India Company" to enrich themselves, at the expense of the government and people. The Company built large stores at Quebec, from which goods had to be purchased at an immense advance. At Montreal, Varin, the commissary, and Martel, the store keeper, had monopolized every thing. They would not allow boats to go to the upper country without paying them such large sums that it soon ruined those who attempted, and therefore the trade to the posts above the town became confined to those two men, and the people were compelled to purchase from a store similar to the one at Quebec, and which was known as "la Friponne" or the "cheating house."*

De Vaudreuil did not commence his duties under very favorable circumstances, and it was during his administration that those events took place which led to the carrying out of the preparation for finally destroying the power of France in America.

The English determined to conquer Canada by simultaneously attacking Quebec, Fort Niagara, and the forts at Ticonderoga, and Crown Point. To the army under Wolfe and the fleet under Saunders was assigned the attack on Quebec. To General Amherst, the Commander-in-chief in America, the reduction of the forts at Crown Point and Ticonderoga, and that of Niagara to General Prideaux, but which afterwards devolved on Sir Wm. Johnson.

In June, 1759, the English fleet sailed up the St. Lawrence and appeared before Quebec. The result of that expedition need not be recorded in these pages.

When Quebec capitulated, the Governor was at Montreal, where he determined to make his last stand against the British. For this purpose he placed his troops in the best possible position and endeavored to sustain their drooping courage. But all was of no avail. Finding himself invested by the united forces of three British Generals,

* From this Friponne-street takes its name.

amounting to more than 16,000 men, he found resistance useless, and on the 8th September, 1760, Montreal and all the French fortresses in Canada were surrendered to Great Britain.

The following are the articles under which Montreal surrendered, and are highly honorable to de Vaudreuil, who exacted to the utmost what he could possibly expect to obtain for the people he had previously commanded:

Articles of the capitulation between his Excellency General Amherst, commander-in-chief of his Britannic Majesty's troops and forces in North America, and his Excellency the Marquis de Vaudreuil, grand croix of the royal and military order of St. Louis, governor and lieutenant general for the king in Canada.

Article 1. Twenty-four hours after the signing of the present capitulation, the English general shall cause the troops of his Britannic majesty to take possession of the gates of the town of Montreal: and the English garrison shall not come into the place, till after the French troops have evacuated it.

"The whole garrison of Montreal must lay down their arms, and shall not serve during the present war. Immediately after the signing of the present capitulation the king's troops shall take possession of the gates, and shall post the guards necessary to preserve good order in the town."

Article II. The troops, and the militia, who are in garrison in the town of Montreal, shall go out with all the honors of war, six pieces of cannon, and one mortar, which shall be put on board the vessel, where the marquis de Vaudreuil shall embark, with ten rounds for each piece. The same shall be granted to the garrison of Trois Rivieres, as to the honors of war.

Article III. The troops and militia, who are in garrison in the fort of Jacques Cartier, and in the island of St. Helen, and other forts, shall be treated in the same manner, and shall have the same honors; and these troops shall go to Montreal, or Trois Rivieres, or Quebec, to be there embarked

PLAN OF MONTREAL—1759.

for the first sea-port in France by the shortest way. The troops who are in our posts, situated on the frontiers, on the side of Acadia, at Detroit, Michilimakinac, and other posts, shall enjoy the same honors, and be treated in the same manner.

"All these troops are not to serve during the present war, and shall likewise lay down their arms. The rest is granted."

Article IV. The militia after being come out of the above towns, forts, and posts, shall return to their homes, without being molested, on any pretence whatever, on account of their having carried arms.

"Granted."

Article V. The troops, who keep the field, shall raise their camp, and march, drums beating, with their arms, baggage, and artillery, to join the Garrison at Montreal, and shall be treated in every respect the same.

"These troops, as well as the others, must lay down their arms."

Article VI. The subjects of his Britannic majesty, and of his most Christian majesty, soldiers, militia, or seamen, who shall have deserted, or left the service of their sovereign, and carried arms in North America, shall be, on both sides, pardoned for their crimes; they shall be, respectively, returned to their country; if not, each shall remain where he is, without being sought after or molested.

Refused."

Article VII. The magazines, the artillery, firelocks, sabres, ammunition of war, and, in general, every thing that belongs to his most Christian majesty, as well in the towns of Montreal and Trois Rivieres, as in the forts and posts mentioned in the third article, shall be delivered up, according to exact inventories, to the commissaries, who shall be appointed to receive the same in the name of his Britannic majesty. Duplicates of the said inventories shall be given to the Marquis de Vaudreuil.

"This is every thing that can be asked on this article."

Article VIII. The officers, soldiers, militia, seamen, and even the Indians, detained on account of their wounds or sickness, as well in the hospital as in private houses, shall enjoy the privilege of the cartel, and be treated accordingly.

"The sick and the wounded shall be treated the same as our own people."

Article IX. The English general shall engage to send back to their own homes the Indians and Moraigans who make part of his armies, immediately after the signing of the present capitulation. And in the mean time, in order to prevent all disorders on the parts of those who may not be gone away, the said generals shall give safeguards to such persons who shall desire them, as well in the town as in the country.

"The first part refused. There never have been any cruelties committed by the Indians of our army; and good order shall be preserved."

Article X. His Britannic majesty's general shall be answerable for all disorders on the part of his troops, and oblige them to pay the damages they may do, as well in the towns as in country.

"Answered by the preceding article."

Article XI. The English general shall not oblige the Marquis de Vaudreuil to leave the town of Montreal before the and no person shall be lodged in his house till he is gone. The chevalier Levis, commander of the land forces, and of the colony troops, the engineers, officers of the artillery and commissary of war, shall also remain at Montreal, to the said day, and shall keep their lodgings there. The same shall be observed with regard to M. Bigot, intendant, the commissaries of the marines, and writers, whom the said M. Bigot shall have occasion for, and no person shall be lodged at the intendant's house before he shall be gone.

"The Marquis de Vaudreuil, and all these gentlemen,

shall be masters of their houses, and shall embark when the king's ships shall be ready to sail for Europe, and all possible conveniencies shall be granted them."

Article XII. The most convenient vessel that can be found, shall be appointed to carry the Marquis de Vaudreuil, by the straitest passage to the first sea-port in France. The necessary accommodations shall be made for him, the Marquis de Vaudreuil, M. de Rigaud, governor of Montreal, and suite of this general. This vessel shall be properly victualled at the expence of his Britannic majesty, and the Marquis de Vaudreuil shall take with him his papers, without their being examined; and his equipage, plate, baggage, and also those of his suite.

"Granted; except the archives, which shall be necessary for the government of the country."

Article XIII. If before, or after, the embarkation of the Marquis de Vaudreuil, news of peace should arrive, and that, by the treaty, Canada should remain to his most Christian Majesty, the Marquis de Vaudreuil shall return to Quebec or Montreal, everything shall return to its former state under the dominion of his most Christian majesty, and the present capitulation shall become null and of no effect.

"Whatever the king may have done on this subject, shall be obeyed."

Article XIV. Two ships shall be appointed to carry to France le chevalier de Levis, the principal officers, and the staff of the land forces, the engineers, officers of artillery, and their suite. These vessels shall likewise be victualled, and the necessary accommodations provided in them. The said officers shall take with them their papers without being examined, and also their equipages and baggage. Such of the said officers as shall be married, shall have liberty to take with them their wives and children, who shall be also victualled.

"Granted, except that the Marquis de Vaudreuil, and all

the officers, of whatever rank they may be, shall faithfully deliver up to us all the charts and plans of the country."

Article XV. A vessel shall also be appointed for the passage of M. Bigot, the intendant, with his suite, in which vessel the proper accommodations shall be made for him, and the persons he shall take with him: He shall likewise embark with him his papers, which shall not be examined, his equipages, plate, and baggage, and those of his suite. This vessel shall also be victualled as before-mentioned.

"Granted; with the same reserve as in the preceding article."

Article XVI. The English general shall also order the necessary and most convenient vessels to carry to France M. de Longueuil, governor of Trois Rivieres, the staff of the colony, and the commissary of the marine: They shall embark therein their families, servants, baggage, and equipages; and they shall be properly victualled during the passage, at the expence of his Britannic majesty.

"Granted."

Article XVII. The officers and soldiers, as well of the land forces as of the colony, and also the marine officers and seamen, who are in the colony, shall be likewise embarked for France, and sufficient and convenient vessels shall be appointed for them. The land and sea officers who shall be married, shall take with them their families, and all of them shall have liberty to embark their servants and baggage. As to the soldiers and seamen, those who are married shall take with them their wives and children, and all of them shall embark their havre-sacks and baggage. These vessels shall be properly and sufficiently victualled at the expence of his Britannic majesty.

"Granted."

Article XVIII. The officers, soldiers, and all the followers of the troops, who shall have their baggage in the field, may

send for it before they depart, without any hindrance or molestation.

"Granted."

Article XIX. An hospital ship shall be provided by the English general, for such of the wounded and sick officers, soldiers, and seamen, as shall be in a condition to be carried to France, and shall likewise be victualled at the expence of his Britannic majesty.

It shall be the same with regard to the other wounded and sick officers, soldiers, and sailors, as soon as they shall be recovered. They shall be at liberty to carry with them their wives, children, servants, and baggage; and the said soldiers and sailors shall not be solicited nor forced to enter into the service of his Britannic majesty.

"Granted."

Article XX. A commissary and one of the king's writers shall be left to take care of the hospitals, and of whatever may relate to the service of his most Christian majesty.

"Granted."

Article XXI. The English general shall also provide ships for carrying to France the officers of the supreme council of justice, police, admiralty, and all other officers, having commissions or brevets from his most Christian majesty, for them, their families, servants, and equipages, as well as for the other officers: And they shall likewise be victualled at the expence of his Britannic majesty. They shall, however, be at liberty to stay in the colony, if they think proper, to settle their affairs, or to withdraw to France, whenever they think fit.

"Granted: But if they have papers relating to the government of the country, they are to be delivered to us."

Article XXII. If there are any military officers, whose affairs should require their presence in the colony till next year, they shall have liberty to stay in it, after having

obtained the permission of the Marquis de Vaudreuil for that purpose, and without being reputed prisoners of war.

"All those whose private affairs shall require their stay in he country, and who shall have the Marquis de Vaudreuil's leave for so doing, shall be allowed to remain till their affairs are settled."

Article XXIII. The commissary for the king's provisions, shall be at liberty to stay in Canada till next year, in order to be enabled to answer the debts he has contracted in the colony, on account of what he has furnished; but if he should prefer to go to France this year, he shall be obliged to leave till next year a person to transact his business. This private person shall preserve, and have liberty to carry off all his papers, without being inspected. His clerks shall have leave to stay in the colony, or go to France; and in this last case, a passage and subsistence shall be allowed them on board the ships of his Britannic majesty, for them, their families, and their baggage.

"Granted."

Article XXIV. The provisions, and other kind of stores which shall be found in the magazines of the commissary, as well in the town of Montreal, and of Trois Rivieres, as in the country, shall be preserved to him, the said provisions belonging to him, and not to the king, and he shall be at liberty to sell them to the French or English.

"Every thing that is actually in the magazines, destined for the use of the troops, is to be delivered to the English commissary for the king's forces."

Article XXV. A passage to France shall likewise be granted on board of his Britannic majesty's ships, as well as victuals, to such officers of the India company as shall be willing to go thither, and they shall take with them their families, servants, and baggage. The chief agent of the said company, in case he should choose to go to France, shall be allowed to leave such person as he shall think proper, till

next year, to settle the affairs of the said company, and to recover such sums as are due to them. The said chief agent shall keep possession of all the papers belonging to the said company, and they shall not be liable to inspection.

"Granted."

Article XXVI. The said company shall be maintained in the property of the Ecarlatines and Castors, which they may have in the town of Montreal; they shall not be touched under any pretence whatever, and the necessary facilities shall be given to the chief agent, to send this year his castors to France, on board his Britannic majesty's ships, paying the freight on the same footing as the English would pay it.

"Granted, with regard to what may belong to the company, or to private persons; but if his most Christian majesty has any share in it, that must become the property of the king."

Article XXVII. The free exercise of the Catholic, Apostolic, and Roman religion shall subsist entire; in such manner that all the states and people of the towns and countries, places and distant posts, shall continue to assemble in the churches, and to frequent the sacraments as heretofore, without being molested in any manner, directly or indirectly.

These people shall be obliged, by the English government, to pay to the priests the tithes and all the taxes they were used to pay, under the government of his most Christian majesty.

"Granted, as to the free exercise of their religion. The obligation of paying the tithes to the priests will depend on the king's pleasure."

Article XXVIII. The chapter, priests, curates, and missionaries, shall continue with an entire liberty the exercise and functions of their cures in the parishes of the towns and countries.

"Granted."

Article XXIX. The grand vicars, named by the chapter to administer to the diócese during the vacancy of the

episcopal see, shall have liberty to dwell in the towns or country parishes, as they shall think proper. They shall at all times be free to visit in different parishes of the diocese, with the ordinary ceremonies, and exercise all the jurisdiction they exercised under the French dominion. They shall enjoy the same rights in case of death of the future bishop, of which mention will be made in the following article."

"Granted; except what regards the following article."

Article XXX. If, by the treaty of peace, Canada should remain in the power of his Britannic majesty, his most Christian majesty shall continue to name the bishop of the colony, who shall always be of the Roman communion, and under whose authority the people shall exercise the Roman religion.

"Refused."

Article XXXI. The bishop shall, in case of need, establish new parishes, and provide for the rebuilding of his cathedral and his episcopal palace; and, in the mean time, he shall have the liberty to dwell in the town or parishes, as he shall judge proper. He shall be at liberty to visit his diocese with the ordinary ceremonies, and exercise all the jurisdiction which his predecessor exercised under the French dominion, save that an oath of fidelity, or a promise to do nothing contrary to his Britannic majesty's service, may be required of him.

"This article is comprised under the foregoing."

Article XXXII. The communities of nuns shall be preserved in their constitution and privileges. They shall continue to observe their rules. They shall be exempted from lodging any military, and it shall be forbid to trouble them in their religious exercises, or to enter their monasteries: Safeguards shall even be given them, if they desire them.

"Granted."

Article XXXIII. The preceding article shall likewise be executed with regard to the communities of jesuits and recolets, and of the house of the priests of Saint Sulpice at

Montreal. This last, and the jesuits, shall preserve their right to nominate to certain curacies and missions, as heretofore.

"Refused, till the king's pleasure be known."

Article XXXIV. All the communities, and all the priests, shall preserve their moveables, the property and revenues of the seigniories, and other estates which they possess in the colony, of what nature soever they may be. And the same estates shall be preserved in their privileges, rights, honors, and exemptions.

"Granted."

Article XXXV. If the canons, priests, missionaries, the priests of the ceremony of the foreign missions, and of St. Sulpice, as well as the jesuits, and the recolets, choose to go to France, passage shall be granted them in his Britannic majesty's ships: And they shall all have leave to sell, in whole, or in part, the estates and moveables which they possess in the colonies, either to the French, or to the English, without the least hindrance or obstacle from the British government.

They may take with them, or send to France, the produce, of what nature soever it be, of the said goods sold, paying the freight, as mentioned in the 26th article. And such of the said priests who choose to go this year, shall be victualled during the passage, at the expense of his Britannic majesty: and shall take with them their baggage.

"They shall be masters to dispose of their estates, and to send the produce thereof, as well as their persons, and all that belongs to them, to France."

Article XXXVI. If, by the treaty of peace, Canada remains to his Britannic majesty, all the French, Canadians, Acadians, merchants, and other persons, who choose to retire to France, shall have leave to do so, from the English general, who shall procure them a passage. And, nevertheless, if, from this time to that decision, any French or Canadian merchants, or other persons, shall desire to go to France,

they shall likewise have leave from the English general. But the one and the other shall take with them their families, servants, and baggage.

"Granted."

Article XXXVII. The lords of manors, the military and civil officers, the Canadians, as well in the town as in the country, the French settled or trading in the whole extent of the colony of Canada, and all other persons whatsoever, shall preserve the entire peaceable property and possession of their goods, noble and ignoble, moveable and immoveable, merchandizes, furs, and other effects, even their ships: they shall not be touched, nor the least damage done to them, on any pretence whatsoever. They shall have liberty to keep, let, or sell them, as well to the French as to the English, to take away the produce of them, in bills of exchange, furs, specie, or other returns, whenever they shall judge proper to go to France, paying their freight, as in the 26th article. They shall also have the furs which are in the posts above, and which belong to them, and may be on the way to Montreal. And for this purpose they shall have leave to send this year, or the next, canoes, fitted out, to fetch such of the said furs as shall have remained in those posts.

"Granted; as in the 26th article."

Article XXXVIII. All the people who have left Acadia, and who shall be found in Canada, including the frontiers of Canada, on the side of Acadia, shall have the same treatment as the Canadians, and shall enjoy the same privileges.

"The king is to dispose of his ancient subjects: In the mean time they shall enjoy the same privilege as the Canadians."

Article XXXIX. None of the Canadians, Acadians, or French, who are now in Canada, and on the frontiers of the colony, on the side of Acadia, Detroit, Michilimakinac, and other places and posts of the countries above, the married and unmarried soldiers, remaining in Canada, shall be carried

or transported into the English colonies, or to Old England, and they shall not be troubled for having carried arms.

" Granted; except with regard to the Acadians."

Article XL. The savages or Indian allies of his most Christian majesty, shall be maintained in the lands they inhabit, if they choose to remain there; they shall not be molested on any pretence whatsoever, for having carried arms, and served his most Christian majesty. They shall have, as well as the French, liberty of religion, and shall keep their missionaries. The actual vicars general, and the bishop, when the episcopal see shall be filled, shall have leave to send them new missionaries when they shall judge it necessary.

" Granted; except the last article, which has been already refused."

Article XLI. The French, Canadians, and Acadians, of what state and condition soever, who shall remain in the colony, shall not be forced to take arms against his most Christian majesty or his allies, directly or indirectly, on any occasion whatsoever. The British government shall only require of them an exact neutrality.

" They become subjects of the king."

Article XLII. The French and Canadians shall continue to be governed according to the custom of Paris, and the laws and usages established for this country; and they shall not be subject to any other imposts than those which were established under the French dominions.

" Answered by the preceding articles, and particularly by the last."

Article XLIII. The papers of the government shall remain, without exception, in the power of the Marquis de Vaudreuil, and shall go to France with him. These papers shall not be examined on any pretence whatsoever.

" Granted; with the reserve already made."

Article XLIV. The papers of the intendancy of the officers of comptroller of the marine, of the ancient and new treasurers, of the king's magazines, of the office of the revenue, and forces of St. Maurice, shall remain in the power of M. Bigot, the intendant, and they shall be embarked for France in the same vessel with him. These papers shall not be examined.

"The same as to this article."

Article XLV. The registers, and other papers of the supreme council of Quebec, of the provost, and admiralty of the said city; those of the royal jurisdictions of Trois Rivieres, and of Montreal; those of the seigneurial jurisdictions of the colony; the minutes of the acts of the notaries of the towns and of the countries; and in general, the acts, and other papers that may serve to prove the estates and fortunes of the citizens, shall remain in the colony, in the rolls of the jurisdictions on which these papers depend.

"Granted."

Article XLVI. The inhabitants and merchants shall enjoy all the privileges of trade, under the same favors and conditions granted to the subjects of his Britannic majesty, as well in the countries above as in the interior of the colony.

"Granted."

Article XLVII. The negroes and Panis of both sexes, shall remain, in their quality of slaves, in the possession of the French and Canadians to whom they belong: they shall be at liberty to keep them in their service in the colony, or to sell them; and they may also continue to bring them up in the Roman religion.

"Granted; except those who shall have been made prisoners."

Article XLVIII. The Marquis de Vaudreuil, the general and staff officers of the land forces, the governors and staff officers of the different places of the colony; the military and civil officers, and all other persons, who shall leave the colony,

or who are already absent, shall have leave to name and appoint attornies to act for them, and in their name, in the administration of their effects, moveable and immoveable, until the peace. And if, by the treaty between the two crowns, Canada does not return under the French dominion, these officers or other persons, or attornies for them, shall have leave to sell their manors, houses and other estates, their moveables, and effects, &c., to carry away or send to France, the produce, either in bills of exchange, specie, furs, or other returns, as is mentioned in the 87th article.

"Granted."

Article XLIX. The inhabitants and other persons who shall have suffered any damage in their goods, moveable or immoveable, which remained at Quebec, under the faith of the capitulation of that city, may make their representations to the British government, who shall render them due justice, against the person to whom it shall belong.

"Granted."

Article L., and last. The present capitulation shall be inviolably executed in all its articles, and *bona fide* on both sides, notwithstanding any infraction, and any other pretence with regard to the preceding capitulations, and without making use of reprisals.

"Granted."

P. S. Article LI. The English general shall engage, in case any Indians remain after the surrender of this town, to prevent their coming into the towns; and that they do not, in any manner, insult the subjects of his most Christian majesty

"Care shall be taken that the Indians do not insult any of the subjects of his most Christian majesty."

Article LII. The troops and other subjects of his most Christian majesty, who are to go to France, shall be embarked, at latest, fifteen days after the signing of the present capitulation.

"Answered by the eleventh article."

Article LIII. The troops and other subjects of his most Christian majesty, who are to go to France, shall remain lodged and encamped in the town of Montreal, and other posts which they now occupy, till they shall be embarked for their departure: passports, however, shall be granted to those who shall want them for the different places of the colony to take care of their affairs.

"Granted."

Article LIV. All the officers and soldiers of the troops in the service of France, who are prisoners in New England, and who were taken in Canada, shall be sent back, as soon as possible, to France, where their ransom or exchange shall be treated of, agreeable to the cartel; and if any of these officers have affairs in Canada, they shall have leave to come there.

"Granted."

Article LV. As to the officers of the militia, and the Acadians, who are prisoners in New England, they shall be sent back to their countries.

"Granted; except what regards the Acadians."

Done at Montreal, Sept. 8, 1760.

VAUDREUIL.

Done in the camp before Montreal, the 8th of Sept., 1760.

JEFF. AMHERST.

CHAPTER VII.

From the surrender of Montreal, 1760, to the division of the Provinces, 1791—Amherst takes possession of Montreal; First Proclamation; Despatches; Montreal in 1760; Military Government established; Address to General Gage; French grants to Montreal Institutions; Salaries of Town Officers; New form of Government; First newspaper in Canada; Outrage on Mr. Walker; Great fires of 1765 and 1768; Jurisdiction of the Justices of the Peace limited; Quebec Act; Bust of George III. disfigured; American Revolution; Ethan Allen's raid and capture; Montgomery takes Montreal; American army withdrawn; Constitutional Act, 1791.

THE articles having been signed, the British troops proceeded to take possession of the town, into which they marched in the following order:

1st. A twelve pounder, with a flag, and a detachment of the Royal Artillery, commanded by Colonel Haldimand.

2nd. Grenadiers of the Line, commanded by Colonel Massey.

3rd. The Light Infantry, under command of Colonel Amherst.

Each of these parties was proceeded by a band, and the eldest ensign in Amherst's army was deputed to receive the colors of the French regiments.

On the following day (9 Sept.) Amherst issued his general order, the first public document issued in the name of Britain over the newly acquired country:

"*Camp before Montreal,*
Sept. 9, 1760.

Parole, King George, and Canada. The general sees, with infinite pleasure, the success that has crowned the efforts of his Majesty's troops and faithful subjects in America.

The Marquis de Vaudreuil has capitulated, the troops of France in Canada have laid down their arms, and are not to

serve during the war; the whole country submits to the dominion of Great Britain. The three armies are entitled to the general's thanks on this occasion; and he assures them that he will take the opportunity of acquainting his Majesty with the zeal and bravery which has always been exerted by the officers and soldiers of the regular and provincial troops, and also by his faithful Indian allies.

The General is confident that when the troops are informed that the country is the king's, they will not disgrace themselves by the least appearance of inhumanity, or by unsoldierlike behavior, in taking any plunder, more especially as the Canadians become now good subjects, and will feel the good effect of his Majesty's protection.

(Signed,) AMHERST."

It is but justice to say that the promise made in this proclamation "that the king should be informed of the manner in which the various officers had performed their duty," was faithfully performed by the General, as the following extract from his first despatches will clearly show:

"I should not do justice to General Murray and Colonel Haviland if I did not assure you they have executed the orders I gave them, to the utmost of my wishes. I must also beg leave to say, I am obliged to Brigadier General Gage, for the assistance he has given me, and I have taken the liberty to give, in public orders, my assurances to the three armies, that I would take the first opportunity of acquainting you with the zeal and bravery which has always been exerted by the officers and soldiers of the regular and provincial troops; as also by your Majesty's Indian allies. Sir William Johnson has taken unwearied pains in keeping the Indians within humane bounds; and I have the pleasure to assure you, that not a peasant, woman, or child, has been hurt by them, or a house burnt since I entered the enemy's country."

At the time of its surrender, Montreal contained about 3,000 inhabitants. "It was of an oblong form, surrounded

by a wall, flanked with eleven redoubts, which served in stead of bastions. The outer ditch was about eight feet deep, but dry. It had also a fort or citadel,* the batteries of which commanded the streets of the town from one end to the other. The town itself was divided into two parts, the upper and the lower, in which last the merchants and men of business resided. There, also, was the place of arms, the royal magazine and the nunnery hospital. The upper town contained the principal buildings, such as the Governor's palace, the houses of the officers of the place, the convent of the Recollets, the Jesuits Church, the Free school, and the Parish Church.

"The Recollets were numerous, and their convent spacious. The Parish Church was large and built of stone. The house of the Jesuits was magnificent, and their church well built, though their seminary was small. The palace of the Governor General was a large and fine building, and the neighborhood of the city contained many elegant villas."

General Amherst's attention was first directed toward the preservation of public tranquility. He established a Military Government, and divided the country into three districts, Quebec, Montreal and Three Rivers; over the first he placed General Murray, General Thomas Gage over the second, while Colonel Burton took command of the third.

Within these districts he established Courts of Justice, which were composed of militia officers of the country, who decided cases brought before them in a summary manner, with the right of appeal to the commanding officer of the district. The order which constituted these courts was approved of by the king, with the command that they should exist until peace was restored, and civil government could be established.

From various papers and documents handed over by the

* Dalhousie-square.

French Commander to Amherst we learn some facts as to the monies expended and grants made by the French Government towards the support of Military and Ecclesiastical rule in Montreal.

Among the lands granted, we find 250,191 acres to the St. Sulpicians: There were also

Yearly grants of monies to the Hospitalliers....	2000 livres.	
Filles de la Congregation.....	3000 "	
Total.....		5000

Expenses of the Civil and Military Authorities.

Governor.....	3000 livres.
Pay of the Garrison.....	1300 "
Lieutenant du Roi.....	2000 "
Town Major.....	1200 "
Lieutenant General, Civil.....	450 "
Procureur du Roi.....	250 "
Total.....	8200 "

General Gage administered affairs in his district with great wisdom and liberality, so much so, that the French inhabitants learned to look upon him as a protector, and the citizens of Montreal, on the occasion of the death of George II., presented to him the following address:—

" Address of the Officers of the Militia, and the Merchants of Montreal, to General Gage, Governor of that place.

" Cruel destiny has cut short the glorious days of a great and magnanimous monarch. We are come to pour our grief into the paternal bosom of your excellency; the sole tribute of gratitude of a people, who will never cease to exult in the mildness and moderation of their new masters. The General who conquered us, has treated us more like victors than vanquished; and has left us a precious pledge* by name and deed of his goodness to us. What acknowledgment are we not bound to make for so many favors? They shall be forever engraved on our hearts in indelible characters.

* Alluding to the Governor's name.

"We entreat your excellency to continue to us the honor of your protection, and we will endeavor to deserve it by our zeal, and the earnest prayers we shall offer up to the Almighty Being for your health and preservation."

By the Treaty of Paris, in 1763, Canada was ceded to Britain, and in October of the same year, George III., by royal proclamation, virtually abolished the French laws, and substituted those of England. In November, General Murray was appointed Governor General, and Amherst returned to England.

The Governor called together a new council, which was invested, in common with himself, with executive, legislative and judiciary powers. This Council consisted of the two Lieutenant-Governors at Montreal and Three Rivers; the Chief Justice, and eight prominent inhabitants; but the fact that only one French-Canadian found place in this council, gave rise to some dissatisfaction.

In 1764, the *Quebec Gazette*, the first paper in Canada, was published. The first number was printed on June 21st, and was partly in French and partly in English.*

In this same year, Montreal was the scene of a most dastardly outrage committed upon a Justice of the Peace, named Thomas Walker.

"Governor Murray had issued an order for lodging the troops in private houses. The lodgings occupied by a Captain Fraser, being vacant by his appointment to be Paymaster General of the troops, he having been provided with quarters at the public expense, an officer, Captain Payne, insisted on having those rooms in the name and right of Captain Fraser. The lodgings, before Captain Payne had taken possession of them, had, however, been rented to another gentleman.

*This paper still continues to be published as a Tri-weekly, by Messrs. Middleton and Dawson.

"At a meeting of the Justices of the Peace, among whom was Mr. Walker, a warrant was issued, commanding Captain Payne to give up the lodgings. This he refused to do, and he was arrested, and sent to prison. After a few days detention, he was set at liberty by order of the Chief Justice of the Province. Several persons then resolved to punish Mr. Walker, who, it was thought, had been the principal promoter of the warrant, and of Captain Payne's commitment to prison.

"On Thursday, December 6th, the plot was carried into execution. At a quarter-past nine, at night, as Mr. and Mrs. Walker were at supper, a sudden noise was heard at the door. Mr. Walker upon hearing it, called out "*entrez*," supposing it to be some Canadians coming to him on business. Looking towards the door, Mrs. Walker saw a crowd of black faces. Her exclamation of surprise caused her husband to look round just as the ruffians entered, and as he rose from his seat he was struck with a sword, which made a wound five inches long on the fore part of his head. He endeavored to reach his bed-room, where his pistols were, but sunk down exhausted from loss of blood. One of the party endeavored to throw him into the fire, but the terror of such a death gave him fresh courage, and he prevented them carrying their plan into execution. Another one of the party knelt down, and cut off his right ear; while a third one tried to cut his throat, but Mr. Walker prevented this by pressing his head down close to his shoulders, and protecting his neck with his hands.

"An alarm having been given, the assailants made off without being recognized. In consequence of the outrage, the city was thrown into the greatest possible alarm. The inhabitants went armed in the streets, and whenever a soldier entered a shop to purchase an article, he was closely watched, to prevent any outrage being committed."

As soon as the news reached England, the king issued a proclamation, offering a reward of £100 for the apprehension

of the assailants. In addition to this, the Canadian authorities offered £200 and Mr. Walker £100.

Several parties were arrested on suspicion, but when the Court met on 28th February, only one bill of indictment was preferred, and that against Captain Disney of the 44th Regiment. He was tried on the 11th March, but was honorably acquitted. It being thought unlikely that the real offenders would be discovered, further proceedings were stopped, and in a short time public confidence was restored.

The city had just commenced to reap the benefits of the return of peace, when a most disastrous fire occurred and destroyed about one-fourth of the buildings. The fire broke out on Saturday, 18th May, 1765, in the house of a person named Livingstone, on St. Paul-street, and was occasioned by hot ashes being placed in the garret. There being no engines, and a high wind prevailing at the time, the conflagration sped until it destroyed over one hundred houses, and reduced more than 200 families to the greatest distress. The fire was finally checked by pulling down part of the Hospital of the Sœurs de la Congregation, on Notre Dame-street, and some houses adjacent to it. The flames were so fierce, that some houses built outside the walls, on the opposite bank of the Rivulet St. Pierre, near the Grey Nunnery, were consumed.

A large sum was collected in England towards relieving the sufferers. His Majesty, George III., headed the list with £500. His Excellency, the Governor of the Province, caused an account of the losses sustained, and the number of families rendered houseless, to be prepared and transmitted to England, and from it we learn the following particulars:

Value in Buildings,.....	£31,980	0	0
" Merchandise,.....	54,718	5	9
" Furniture and Apparel,.	25,261	12	6
" Cash, Plate, &c.,.....	4,814	0	3
	£116,773	18s.	6d.

NUMBER OF FAMILIES BURNT OUT.

St. Francois Street,	54
St. Paul "	87
Market Place (*)	26
Hospital Street.	1
St. Louis Street,	15
St. Eloi "	6
St. Sacrament Street,	6
St. Nicholas "	1
St. Ann "	1
" " Suburbs,	10
Grey Sisters' Hospital, and houses near	8
Total,	215

The inhabitants were very thankful for the relief afforded them by the people of England, and set to work at once to rebuild the houses, but they had scarcely completed this when another fire broke out on the 11th April, 1768, at ten o'clock in the evening. This fire commenced near the St. Lawrence Gate† in the house of a person named Tison, and continued burning until five the next morning, entirely consuming one hundred houses, two churches and one school. The inhabitants were thrown into great distress, which was increased by the fact that many of their effects which they had saved from the flames were stolen by their neighbors. Again the people of the Mother Country responded to the appeals made by several benevolent gentlemen, who printed pamphlets, and circulated them extensively throughout England, and the people were aided to rebuild their houses once more.

From a report made by General Murray, in 1765, it appears that of the whole population of Canada, there were but 500 Protestants, there being only 136 in the whole district of Montreal, and these were merchants, officers, and discharged soldiers.

(*) Now Custom-house-square.

(†) St. Lawrence Main-street and Fortification-lane.

The citizens having suffered from the arbitrary conduct and extortions of the justices of the peace, made a complaint to the Governor and council. The charges made having been proven, orders were at once given depriving them of their jurisdiction in civil cases, and they were only permitted to decide in criminal matters.

Nothing special connected with the history of the city occurred, until the passage of the Quebec Act, and other political changes which led to dissatisfaction among some of the inhabitants.

A bust of George III.* had been presented (by his majesty) to the city and was placed in one of the public squares. To the astonishment of the authorities they found on the morning of the 1st May, 1775, that some evil disposed person had painted it black, and suspended to its neck a string of beads with a cross attached, in addition to which a mitre had been placed upon its head, and immediately below the bust was written in French, "This is the Pope of Canada and the *Sot* of England." A reward of 100 guineas was offered for the apprehension of the parties concerned in this outrage, but they were never discovered.

The American Revolution had now broken out, and one of the first movements of the Congress was to issue orders for the conquest of Canada. They had already captured Ticonderaga and Crown Point and why should not Montreal and Quebec fall into their hands? Nothing seemed impossible for men animated by the first successes before experience had taught them the difficulties which attended such an enterprise.

The command of the army intended for this purpose was given to General Montgomery, who with 3000 men besieged and took the forts at Chambly and St. John. Governor Carlton (who was at Montreal) started for the relief of St.

* The head attached to a plaster bust may now be seen in the Library Room of the Natural History Society.

John's, but he was met at Longueuil by a party of Americans who compelled him to recross to Montreal.

The following copy of an original letter in possession of the author refers to this attack:

"LONGGAUL, Sept ye 22nd, 1775, at 9 at night.

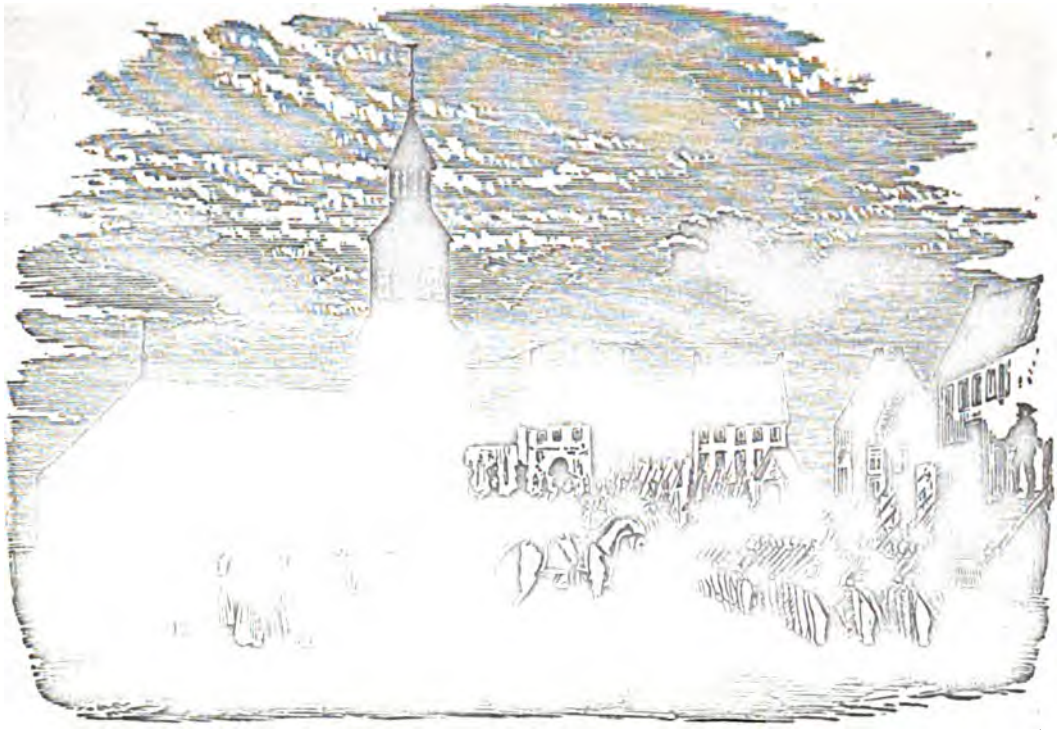
Col. Allyn in hast I arived at this plase this moment with 63 men and find a gang of Cannadions they hav news from Morreall that they intend to attack us at this place this night or as soon as posabel, the Canad^m^ expect it—Col. Leviston hath just sent in an express hear and their is a party to our assistens on their march from Shambole expected this night. I am advised to send to you to send a party or com as soon as ma be if not needed whare you now be.

Col. Warner is at Laporary with about 120 men. Sunderland hath just returned from Cockanawauga this day to us for want of time.

I conclud My Self your sincear frend,

John Grant, Capt."

On the first eruption of the American troops into Canada General Montgomery had detached Colonel Ethan Allen with 150 men to attack Montreal. On the 24th October, he crossed the River St. Lawrence, three miles below the city, where he no sooner landed than his approach was announced to General Carlton, who assembled thirty regulars' and about two hundred militia of the town, and put them under the command of Major Carden, who early next day marched to Longue Point, where the Americans had taken post, possessing themselves of several houses and barns. An action commenced and lasted half-an-hour, when Allen gave way, and the whole were taken prisoners. The English lost Major Carden, Mr. Alexander Paterson, a prominent merchant of the city, and two privates. Allen, with the captives, were sent to Quebec in a schooner, and from thence they were conveyed



GOV. CARLETON REVIEWING HIS TROOPS ON
PLACE D'ARMES BEFORE ATTACKING EATHEN ALLEN AT LONGUE POINTE—1775.

in the "Adamant" to England, and were lodged in Pendennis castle.

Immediately upon the surrender of Fort St. John's, Montgomery pushed on to Montreal. In the meantime Governor Carlton assembled all his available forces for the purpose of repairing to the defence of Quebec, and had just left Montreal when Montgomery appeared before the city.

The inhabitants assembled, and the following articles of capitulation were drawn up and presented to Montgomery, by a deputation of the most respectable citizens:

"1st. That the citizens and inhabitants of Montreal, as well individuals as religious orders and communities, without any exception, shall be maintained in the free possession and enjoyment of their rights, goods and effects, movable and immovable, of what nature soever they may be.

"2nd. That the inhabitants, French and English, shall be maintained in the free exercise of their religion.

"3rd. That trade in general, as well within the province as in the upper countries, and parts beyond the seas, shall be carried on freely as heretofore, and passports shall be granted for that purpose.

"4th. That passports shall be granted to those who may want them for the different parts of this Province, or elsewhere on their lawful affairs.

"5th. That the citizens and inhabitants of the town and suburbs of Montreal, shall not be compelled, on any pretence whatsoever, to take up arms against the Mother Country, nor to contribute in any manner towards carrying on war against her.

"6th. That the citizens and inhabitants of the town and suburbs, or any other part of the country, who have taken up arms for the defence of this Province, and are taken prisoners, shall be set at liberty.

"7th. That Courts of Justice shall be established for the

determination of property; and that the judge of the said Courts shall be elected by the people.

"8th. That the inhabitants of the town shall not be subjected to lodge troops.

"9th. That no inhabitant of the country, or savages, shall be permitted to enter the town until the commandant shall have taken possession and provided for the security thereof.

(Signed,)

JOHN PORTEOUS.	PIERRE PANET.
RICHARD HUNTLEY.	PIERRE MEZIERE.
JOHN BLAKE.	ST. GEORGE DUPRE.
EDW. WM. GRAY.	LOUIS CARIGNANT.
JAMES FINLAY.	FRANCOIS MALHOIT.
JAMES McGILL.	PIERRE GUY."

To this Montgomery returned the following written answer:

"I do hereby certify that the above articles were presented to me, to which I have given the following answers:

"The City of Montreal having neither ammunition, artillery, troops nor provisions; and having it not in their power to fulfil one article of the treaty, can claim no title to a capitulation.

"The continental arms have a generous disdain of every act of oppression and violence; they are come for the express purpose of giving liberty and security. The General, therefore, engages his honor to maintain in the peaceable enjoyment of their property of every kind, the individual and religious communities of the city of Montreal.

"The inhabitants, whether English, French, or others, shall be maintained in the free exercise of their religion.

"The present unhappy contention between Great Britain and her colonies, puts it out of his power to engage for a freedom of trade to the Mother Country; nor can he make a general promise of passports. As far as it consists with the safety of the troops and the public good, he shall be

happy to promote commerce; and for that purpose promises to grant passports to the Upper Countries when required.

"The General hopes to see such a virtuous provincial convention assembled, as will enter with zeal into every measure that can contribute to set the civil and religious rights of this and her sister colonies on a permanent foundation. He promises for himself that he will not compel the inhabitants of the town to take up arms against the Mother Country, or contribute towards the expenses of carrying on the present war.

"The continental army came into this Province for its protection; they therefore cannot consider its opposers as taking up arms for its defence.

"It is not in the General's power to engage for the return of prisoners. Motives of humanity will induce him to use his interest for their return to their families, provided it can be done without endangering the public safety. Speedy measures shall be taken for establishing Courts of Justice upon the most liberal plan, conformable to the British Constitution.

"The inhabitants shall not be burdened with troops, but when necessity requires it; of which necessity, the General must be the judge.

"The inhabitants of the country, and savages, shall not enter the town till the guards are posted.

"To-morrow morning, at nine o'clock, the continental troops shall take possession of the Recollet Gate. The proper officers must attend with the keys of all public stores, upon the Quarter-Master General, at nine o'clock, at the Recollet Gate.

"This engagement is understood and declared to be binding on any future commanding officer of the continental troops that may succeed me in this district.

(Signed,) RICHARD MONTGOMERY,
Brigadier-General, Continental Army.

Montreal, 12th November, 1775."

These preliminary proceedings having been settled as much to the satisfaction of all parties as circumstances could admit, Montgomery took possession of Montreal next day, at the hour mentioned in the declaration. The first advantage which he took of the event was to equip his troops with clothing and other materials which he found in the king's stores, of which they were very much in need.

Whatever may have been the nature of Montgomery's reception within the walls of Montreal, he seems to have been greeted, in the suburbs, in a manner greatly to his satisfaction, as will be seen from the following translation from the French language, of an address presented to him:

"AN ADDRESS FROM THE INHABITANTS OF THE THREE SUBURBS OF MONTREAL, TO RICHARD MONTGOMERY, ESQ., BRIGADIER-GENERAL OF THE CONTINENTAL FORCES.

"Sir,—The darkness in which we were buried is at last dispelled: the sun darts his beams upon us. Our yoke is broken. A glorious liberty, long wished for, has now arrived, and which we will now enjoy, assuring our sister colonies, represented by you, sir, of our real and unfeigned satisfaction at our happy union.

"Though the citizens of Montreal have despised, and daily do treat us with contempt, we declare that we abhor their conduct towards our brethren and friends; we say that the articles of capitulation which they offered is a treaty between two enemies, and not a contract or society of a fraternal union.

"These same citizens always have and still do look upon us as rebels. At the appellation we took no offence, having it in common with our sister colonies. But in spite of them and agreeable to our inclinations, we now openly enter into the union and association, as we did in our hearts the moment the address of the 26th October, 1774, was handed to us, and to

which, if we had dared, we would have sent an answer. You are not ignorant, sir, that from that date silence was even matter of suspicion, and whoever did dare think or utter their thoughts might expect for recompense, prison, irons, or at least the contempt and indignation of the citizens.

"We now look upon them as conquered—not united. They call us ignorant, illiterate men. True it is, we seemed such. Despotism had almost annihilated us; but how can they pretend to know or determine what we are? Merit—a man of parts—had no admission even to the ante-chamber. But it is not necessary, we presume, to trouble your excellency with a detail of the oppression which we have endured or with an enumeration of the authors—a more favorable time may come.

"However ignorant or rebellious we may seem to be, we declare and humbly pray your excellency to communicate our declaration to congress. We say, we declare that our hearts ever did desire this union — that we received and looked on the Union troops as our own—in a word, that we agree to the association which our sister colonies have offered us—that we never thought of being admitted into a society, and enjoying the advantages of such society, without contributing to the expense and support thereof. If we are ignorant, yet we are endowed with reason. The same laws—the same prerogatives—proportionable contribution—a sincere union—permanent society—such are our resolutions, and agreeable to the address from our sister colonies.

"Signed in the three suburbs of Montreal, 15th November, 1775."

But Montgomery, far from deeming his visit to Montreal a mere complimentary one, and one to which addresses like this could effect but little permanent satisfaction, began to make the necessary preparations for proceeding down the river, with the view of intercepting General Carleton, if possible, and by that means putting a speedy and fortunate

termination to the Canadian war. Fortune, however, determined otherwise, and the governor arrived safely at Quebec. Montgomery now joined Arnold, and in his attack on that city was killed.

Arnold, having been defeated in his attempt, retired before the British forces, to Montreal. In the meantime the American congress had sent on reinforcements to enable their army to retain a part of the country at least, and by the end of May, 1776, the Americans were about 4,000 strong in the district of Montreal. But even with this force (afterwards increased) they were compelled to withdraw.*

On January 20th, 1783, was signed the treaty known as the "Treaty of Versailles," whereby the Independence of the United States was recognised, thus bringing to a close the long war between Britain and her colonies. By the treaty, the boundaries of Canada were much curtailed, so that Montreal is within a few leagues of the frontier.

In 1787, the first Presbyterian congregation had been organized at Quebec, in a school-room adjoining the Jesuits' Barracks, and three years after a congregation was organized at Montreal, and the following year (1791) Rev. John Young was appointed minister. Divine service was for that year performed in the Recollet Chapel, by permission of the fathers; but in 1792 the St. Gabriel Street Church was erected. It is, therefore, the oldest Protestant Church in Canada.

The dissimilarity of British and French habits, customs, and notions of government now began to be felt; and while the inhabitants of Canada, east and west, were alike loyal to the existing governments, still it was felt that agreeable changes might be made. Accordingly, the Constitutional

* Two years later, the first newspaper printed in Montreal was published (1778) and was called the *Montreal Gazette*. This paper is still published as a daily.

Act of 1791 was introduced, and the Province was divided into Upper and Lower Canada, each province being permitted to have its Legislative Council and Assembly. Thus, for the fourth time in thirty-two years, the form of government was changed.

CHAPTER VIII.

From the division of the Provinces, 1791, to the first passage of a steamer on the St. Lawrence, 1809—Boundary of the city under the New Act; First Parliament; Mail between Quebec and Montreal; Address to Lord Dorchester; Postal arrangements improved; Grant for Gaols and Court Houses; Water Works Company; Removal of old fortifications; Fire in Old Gaol; Gaol Act; Dinner at Montreal; Orders issued for arrest of editors; Sentiments objected to; Trinity House established; Nelson's Monument; Montreal in 1806; First Steamer, "Accommodation," leaves Montreal for Quebec; Description of the Vessel.

By the proclamation of 7th May, 1792, the bounds of the city and town of Montreal were fixed "to comprehend all that tract or parcel of land bounded in front by the River St. Lawrence, in the rear by a line parallel to the general course of the fortification walls in the rear of said town, at the distance of one hundred chains from the gate, commonly called St. Lawrence Gate, (near St. Lawrence and Fortification-lane,) and bounded on the easterly or lowermost side, by a line running parallel to the general course of the fortification walls on the easterly or lowermost side of the said town, at the distance of one hundred chains from the gate towards the Quebec suburbs, commonly called the Quebec Gate, (near Dalhousie-square,) and in the westerly or uppermost side by a line running parallel to the general course of the fortification walls of the said town, at the distance of one hundred chains from the gate towards the St. Anthony suburbs, commonly called the Recollet Gate, (Notre Dame and McGill Streets,) and that the said city and town of Montreal shall be divided into two wards, to be called respectively the east and west wards. The east ward shall comprehend all the easterly or lowermost part of the said tract described, bounded on the west or uppermost side by a line running through the middle of the

main street of the St. Lawrence suburbs and continuation thereof, and through the middle of the streets called Congregation-street and Notre Dame-street, and along the middle of the same westerly to the middle of St. Joseph-street, (now St. Sulpice,) to the river; and the west ward shall comprise all the rest of the said tract or parcel of land within the limits aforesaid."

On the 17th December, the first Parliament of Lower Canada was convened at Quebec; the west ward of Montreal being represented by Messrs. James McGill, and J. B. Durocher; the east ward by Messrs. Joseph Frobisher and John Richardson; Messrs. Papineau and James Walker represent ing the county.

On the 20th of the same month, a notice appeared in the *Quebec Gazette*, announcing, for the first time, a mail once in every fortnight, between Montreal and the neighboring states. The mails between Montreal and Quebec, at this time, being weekly.

In July, 1796, Lord Dorchester left Canada for England; but prior to his departure, the citizens of Montreal presented to him the following address:

"The inhabitants of Montreal, penetrated with gratitude for the happiness enjoyed by them under your lordship's administration of the government of this Province, during a great number of years, embrace the present opportunity of your intended departure for Great Britain, to entreat you to receive their humble acknowledgments and to accept their most sincere wishes for a favorable passage, for your health and prosperity, and for that of all your family.

"The prudence and moderation which distinguished your conduct in this province, assured internal peace and tranquility, and in reflecting infinite honor on your lordship, have fully justified the confidence reposed in you by our august sovereign, and secured to you the affections of the inhabitants.

"We beseech your lordship to carry our most ardent vows to

the foot of the throne, for the happiness of our gracious monarch, to assure him of our attachment to his sacred person, and to the happy government under which it is our glory to live; and we fervently pray that his Majesty's approbation may continue to distinguish and reward your virtues and your merit."

Under the administration of Sir R. S. Milnes (who succeeded General Prescott, in 1799) the postal arrangements of Canada were considerably improved, the United States mail being made weekly; but we may gain an idea of the means of intercourse between the Lower and Upper Province, by the following advertisement, which appeared in the *Quebec Gazette* of 18th January, 1797:

"A mail for *the Upper Countries*, comprehending Niagara and Detroit, will be closed at this office, on Monday, 30th instant, at four o'clock in the evening, to be forwarded from Montreal by the annual winter express, on Thursday, 3rd February next."

No provision had as yet been made towards securing a uniformity to the streets, which were being rapidly built upon in the outskirts of the town, nor had any suitable accommodation been provided for the sitting of the Courts of Justice. The funds at the disposal of the Legislature were not sufficiently large to justify them in authorizing the erection of a jail and Court-house, but the British Government, by a spontaneous offer to advance the necessary means, by way of a loan, enabled them to carry out this much needed improvement. By act of 3rd June, 1799, they authorized the appointment of a surveyor, "who should draw plans of the city and land adjacent, and that commodious streets should be opened, and ground reserved for public squares.

For these duties the surveyor was to receive £200 currency. On the same day an Act was passed, authorizing the erection of a Court-house at Montreal, the cost not to exceed

£5,000. In order to repay the amount loaned by th Government, a tax was levied upon legal writs and other law proceedings, and by these means the whole amount was in a few years reimbursed.

Great inconvenience had been felt by the inhabitants of the town from the scarcity of the water supply, the whole of which had either to be drawn from the river, or from the town pumps in Place d'Armes, Market-place (now Custom-house-square), Jesuits' Garden (near the Court-house). and other parts. In addition to the inconvenience was the necessity of procuring a more copious supply for use in case of fire. To meet this want a company of merchants and others was formed, for the purpose of laying down pipes, &c. Application was made to Parliament, and on April 8, 1801, an Act was passed, "constituting Joseph Frobisher, John Gray, Daniel Sutherland, Thos. Schieffelin and Thomas Sewell, and their heirs, executors, curators, &c., as a company for supplying the city of Montreal with water. Such company to be known by the name of the company of "Proprietors of the Montreal Water Works."

They were authorized to erect buildings and lay down pipes within the city, and were to raise £8,000 among themselves, but should this not prove sufficient for the work, they were to raise a further sum of £4,000; but no proprietor was to hold more than sixteen shares in the first, and eight in the second, and the first general meeting was to be held at the "Montreal Coffee-house" on the third Wednesday after the passing of the Act. The Act vested in the Company the exclusive right for fifty years, but the main pipes were to be laid before seven years.

The plan proposed by the Company was to supply the city from a source in rear of the mountain, and with this in view they expended large sums of money in laying down wooden

pipes.* But the supply of water was so scanty, and the rude pipes so liable to leak or burst, that they failed to carry the plan into successful operation, and the charter was subsequently sold to another Company.

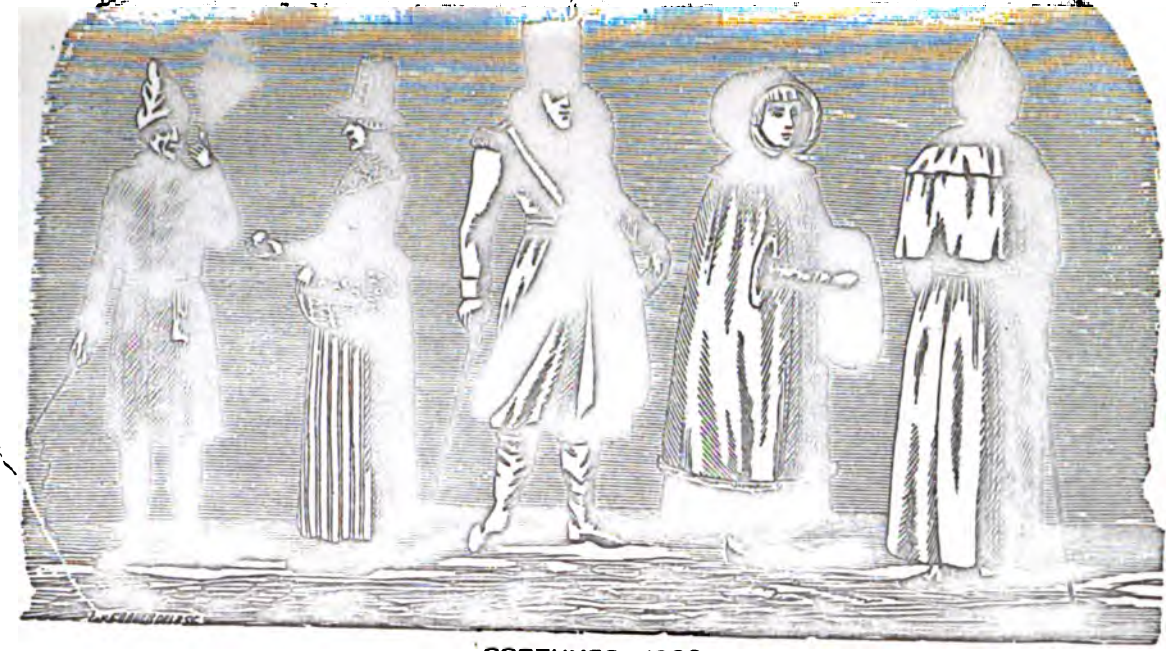
A fresh proof was now given of the desire of the British to respect the private rights of French citizens. The grounds upon which for the common safety, the walls of the city had been built, were for the most part private property, and had been taken by the French Government without allowing any indemnity to the owners, it being understood that if ever the walls were demolished the ground should revert to the rightful owners, or their legal representatives.

Accordingly, when a petition was presented by the citizens (in 1797), praying for the removal of the old walls surrounding the city, it was favorably entertained, and in the session of 1801 an Act was passed for that purpose. While this was done partly "for the convenience, salubrity and embellishment of the city," yet the Government, in order to assure justice to the original owners of the land, appointed commissioners to attend to the matter, and they accomplished their duties so effectually that all claims were settled to the satisfaction of those concerned.

"The Act admitted the right of recovery and repossession to all those whose claims, on examination by the Court of King's Bench at Montreal, might be found good. The following is the preamble:

"Whereas, in pursuance of an *arrêt* of his most Christian Majesty, bearing date at Versailles, the 13th day of May, 1724, for the better defence of the city of Montreal, in this Province, a stone wall and other fortifications of stone were heretofore built and erected around the said city, partly on land ceded to his most Christian Majesty by the ancient

* In 1808, while digging up Notre Dame-street for a new sewer, these pipes were taken up. They were about 12 feet long, and were bound on one end with iron, the other end being sharpened and driven into its connecting pipe.



COSTUMES—1800.

company of New France, and partly on land the property of divers individuals. And whereas, your Majesty, by message through your Lieutenant-Governor; was, on the 21st of March, 1797, graciously pleased to express your royal will and pleasure, that the Legislature should deliberate on the most expedient measures to be adopted for the improvement and embellishment of the city of Montreal, and for the more expeditious and effectual method of deciding all questions that may arise on the subject of the repossession of the ground now occupied by the old fortifications thereof; and whereas it is expedient to take down and remove the said walls and fortifications yet standing, but in a ruinous condition, and otherwise to provide for the improvement of the said city of Montreal, by new squares and streets, to be laid out, opened, and made upon the site of the said walls and fortifications, or lands adjacent; and, whereas, it is just and reasonable that the land which the said walls and fortifications now occupy, and which does not belong to his Majesty, should be delivered up to the lawful proprietors thereof, their heirs or assigns; and whereas, also, the objects hereinbefore recited require the aid and authority of the Provincial Parliament:—Be it enacted," &c., &c.

The answer received from his Excellency Lieutenant-Governor Prescott upon the subject was as follows:

"His Majesty having been graciously pleased to signify his acquiescence to the petition of his good subjects of the city of Montreal, praying to be permitted to repossess such parts of the ground occupied by the fortification of that city as shall not be deemed necessary for military or other public purposes, the Lieutenant-Governor feels great satisfaction in being authorized to communicate the King's pleasure to the House of Assembly on that subject.

"It having been suggested that the ground occupied by those fortifications was taken up on condition that the several lots should revert to the original proprietors, or their

heirs or representatives, when the same shall be found no longer necessary for public uses; and as adverse claims may possibly arise respecting such property, by which the relinquishment thereof, instead of being a public benefit, according to his Majesty's gracious intentions, may, in giving occasion to strife and litigation, become a source of public detriment, the Lieutenant-Governor recommends to the Assembly to deliberate on the adoption of some expeditious and effectual method of finally deciding all questions that may arise on this subject.

"As the present appears to be a suitable occasion for the considering of such improvements as may conduce to the salubrity, convenience and embellishment of the town, the Lieutenant-Governor further recommends to the House the consideration of providing additional powers in case they should be found necessary for carrying these desirable objects into execution.

"The commanding engineer will be directed to lay before the House a plan of the town and fortifications as soon as the same can be prepared, and to give them the requisite information relative to the reserves which it will be necessary to make, on the part of the Crown, for public uses.

R. P."

Castle of St. Lewis, Quebec.

The settlement of claims required several years to complete, and in the mean time the Act was continued until finally the walls were entirely removed.

In the year 1803 a fire broke out near the building used as a jail, and partially destroyed the same. The damage sustained amounted to about £600, which amount was refunded by the parliament to those who repaired it. The accommodation furnished by the building was far too limited, and an Act was passed in 1805 providing for the erection of jails in Montreal and Quebec. To pay for the erection of these jails, the Act known as the "Jail Act" imposed a duty of two

and a-half per cent. upon goods, wares and merchandise sold at public auction; a duty of two-pence per pound on Bohea tea, four-pence per pound on Souchong, six-pence on Hyson, and upon all other green teas four-pence; and an additional duty to those already existing of three-pence per gallon on all spirits or other strong liquors; three-pence on all wines, and two-pence on molasses or syrups.

This measure was so distasteful to the commercial men that they petitioned the King for the repeal of that portion relating to the tax. The members for Montreal, John Richardson and J. M. Mondelet for east ward, James McGill and Louis Chaboilez for west ward, Benjamin Frobisher and L. R. Portelance for the county, along with others, had strenuously opposed the passage of the Act, and to testify their approbation, the merchants of the city held a public dinner at Dillon's Hotel (Place d'Armes) in the month of March, 1805. On this occasion there were thirteen toasts given. A report of the dinner appeared in the *Montreal Gazette* of Monday, April 1st, and the Governor fancied that some of those toasts were intended as reflections upon himself. When the Parliament assembled in February, 1806, Pierre Bédard, member for Northumberland, introduced a motion which was carried, to the effect that the article in the *Gazette* was a false, scandalous, and malicious libel, highly and unjustly reflecting upon his Majesty's representative in this Province, and on both Houses of the Provincial Parliament, and tended to lessen the affections of his Majesty's subjects towards his Government in this Province.

A committee appointed to enquire as to the authors, printers, &c., of this libel, reported that Edward Edwards, Esq., was the printer, and that Isaac Todd, Esq., was the chairman of the meeting at which the offensive toasts were given.

An order was given to the Sergeant-at-arms to take those gentlemen into custody, but when his deputy arrived at Mon-

treal for the purpose of executing the warrant, neither of the parties could be found, and the matter was dropped.

The objectionable toasts were as follows:

"1st. The honorable members of the Legislative Council who were friendly to constitutional taxation, as proposed by our worthy members in the Legislative Assembly.

"2nd. Our representatives in Provincial Parliament, who proposed a constitutional and proper mode of taxation, for building jails, and opposed a tax on commerce for that purpose, as contrary to the sound practice of the parent state.

"3rd. May our representatives be actuated by a patriotic spirit for the good of the Province, as dependent on the British Empire, and be divested of local prejudices.

"4. Prosperity to the agriculture and commerce of Canada, and may they aid each other, as their true interest dictates, by sharing a due proportion of advantages and burthens.

"5. The city and county of Montreal, and the grand juries of the District, who recommend local assessments for local purposes.

"6. May the city of Montreal be enabled to support a newspaper, though deprived of its natural and useful advantages, apparently, for the benefit of an *individual*.

"7. May the commercial interests of this Province have due influence on the administration of its government."

How such sentiments as these could give offence to the Assembly, and be construed into a libel, is difficult to conceive.

A petition was drawn up and forwarded to the king asking that a land tax should be substituted for the tax on teas, &c., but the petition was not granted, and the gaols were built by means of the duties imposed upon trade, the foundations being laid in 1808.

During the session of 1805, an Act was passed, providing for the "improvement of navigation between Quebec and Montreal, and the establishment of the Trinity House," with important powers relating to navigation on the St. Lawrence.

Arrangements were also made whereby the mails from Montreal for Upper Canada, should be despatched monthly.

In December, the news first reached Montreal of the victories of the British fleet at Trafalgar, and of the death of Nelson. The evening of its arrival an assembly or ball was being held at the Exchange Coffee house (near corner of St. Paul and St. Peter streets). "After dancing the company had descended to the supper-room, Mr. Samuel Gerard, one of the stewards, presiding. While supper was being proceeded with, a waiter brought in a packet of newspapers, just received from New York, containing Admiral Collingwood's despatch of the battle of Trafalgar.

When the despatch was read, loud huzzas shook the building. But the news was clouded by the fall of the heroic Nelson, and many present, particularly ladies, were to be seen shedding tears. Under the excitement of the moment, the chairman proposed that a monument should be erected in the city to the memory of Nelson, and that a subscription should be at once opened to defray the cost. Ladies and gentlemen pressed forward to set down their names, so that in a few minutes a sufficient sum was subscribed, and a committee was appointed to proceed at once towards carrying out the suggestion. Such is the history of the origin of the pillar which now graces (?) Jacques Cartier square.

The following description of the city at this period is taken from Heriot Travels:—

"The streets are airy and regularly disposed, one of them (St. Paul) extending nearly parallel to the river through the entire length of the place; they are of sufficient width, being intersected at right angles by several smaller streets, which descend from west to east. The upper street (Notre Dame) is divided into two by the Roman Catholic Church.

"The habitations of the principal merchants are neat and commodious, and their store-houses are spacious, and secured against risk from fires; being covered with sheet iron or

tin. Without this precaution, as the roofs of the dwellings in Canada are usually formed of boards, and sometimes with the external addition of shingles, they would, in summer, become highly combustible, and liable to ignition from a small spark of fire. The houses, which are protected in the former manner, will last, without need of repair, for a considerable number of years.

"The town was enclosed by a stone fortification, which having fallen into ruins, is now, in a great measure, levelled or removed.

"Montreal is divided into the upper and lower towns, although the level between them exceeds not twelve or fifteen feet. In the former are the public markets held twice in each week; in the latter are churches, convents, &c.

"The general hospital (Grey Nunnery) stands on the bank of the river, and is separated from the town by a small rivulet.

"A natural wharf, very near to the town, is formed by the depth of the stream and the sudden declivity of the bank. The environs of the city are composed of four streets, extending in different directions, that of Quebec (St. Mary's) on the north, St. Lawrence towards the west, and Recollet and St. Antoine towards the south. In the latter is placed the college, which has been lately built. These, together with the town, contain about 12,000 inhabitants.

"The markets of Montreal are more abundantly supplied than those of Quebec, and articles are sold at a more reasonable price, especially in winter, when the inhabitants of the United States, who reside upon the borders of Canada, bring for sale a part of the produce of their farms. Quantities of fish in a frozen state are likewise conveyed thither in sleighs from Boston.

"At the breaking up of the river, the buildings of the town, which are situated near its bank, are sometimes subject

to damage, by the accumulation of large fragments of ice, impelled by the rapidity of the current."

Up to this time the only mode of conveyance between Montreal and Quebec, was by means of stages or batteaux, but the time had come when superior accommodation was to be provided. "John Molson, Esq., an enterprising and spirited merchant of Montreal, now fitted out the first steamer that ever ploughed the waters of the St. Lawrence. On the 3rd November, 1809, the little craft got up steam, shot out into the current, and, after a voyage of thirty-six hours' sailing, arrived safely at Quebec, where the whole city crowded to have a look at the nautical phenomenon."

The following extract from the "Quebec Mercury" chronicles the arrival at Quebec :

"On Saturday morning, at 8 o'clock, arrived here, from Montreal, being her first trip, the steamboat "Accommodation," with ten passengers. This is the first vessel of the kind that ever appeared in this harbor. She is continually crowded with visitants. She left Montreal on Wednesday, at two o'clock, so that her passage was sixty-six hours; thirty of which she was at anchor. She arrived at Three Rivers in twenty-four hours. She has, at present, berths for twenty passengers, which next year will be considerally augmented.—*No wind or tide can stop her.* She has 75 feet keel, and 85 feet on deck. The price for a passage up is nine dollars, and eight down, the vessel supplying provisions. The great advantage attending a vessel so constructed is, that a passage may be calculated on to a degree of certainty, in point of time; which cannot be the case with any vessel propelled by sail only. The steamboat receives her impulse from an open, double-spoked, perpendicular wheel, on each side, without any circular band or rim. To the end of each double spoke is fixed a square board, which enters the water, and by the rotatory motion of the wheels acts like a paddle.. The wheels are put and kept in motion

by steam, operating within the vessel. A mast is to be fixed in her, for the purpose of using a sail when the wind is favorable, which will occasionally accelerate her head-way."

It is a fact worthy of record that the second steamer built on this continent was launched at Montreal. Fulton's little steamer first navigated the Hudson, then Molson's "Accommodation" cleaved the magnificent waters of the St. Lawrence.

CHAPTER IX.

From first experiment in Steam Navigation, 1809, to the close of the year, 1825 — Molson applies for a monopoly of steamboat traffic; Launch of the "Swiftsure"; War of 1812; Loyalty of the Inhabitants; First hostile demonstrations; Arrival of American Prisoners at Montreal; Militia summoned; Proposed attack in 1813; Chateauguay, &c.; General Orders; Militia disbanded; Improvements; Street Lamps first erected; Night Watch organized; Lachine Canal: Montreal Bank; The City in 1819; Remarkable Phenomenon; Canal commenced; Census; Dalhousie square presented to the City; Schools established; Proposed union of the Province; French Cathedral; Population in 1825; Fire in Quebec suburb.

THIS first experiment in steam navigation having proved successful, Mr. Molson determined to extend his operations, and accordingly the following advertisement appeared in the "Montreal Gazette" of Nov. 26, 1810:

"Public notice is hereby given, that John Molson, of the city of Montreal, will apply to the Legislature of the Province, during its next session, for a law giving him the exclusive right and privilege of constructing and navigating a steamboat or steamboats, or of causing a steamboat or steamboats to be constructed and navigated within the limits of this Province, for the space of fifteen years, to be computed from the first of May next."

He at once proceeded to build another vessel, which was named the "Swiftsure."

On Thursday, 20th August, 1812, about 300 persons assembled at Logan's ship-yard, at St. Mary's current, to witness the launch of this vessel. His Excellency the Governor-General, Lady and suite were present, and occupied a platform which had been erected for their convenience. At the moment the vessel was launched a salute of nineteen guns was fired. The vessel was 130 feet keel and 24 feet beam. She was completed and made her first trip on May the 4th, 1813,

doing good service during the war, by conveying the troops from Quebec to Montreal and other places.

Canada had for many years enjoyed tranquility, and was making great progress and improvement, when in June, 1812, the Congress of the United States declared war against Great Britain, and upon reception of the news in Canada, the inhabitants at once cast aside any differences they might have amongst themselves and made the most zealous display of loyalty and devotion to the British Crown, none being more ready to display their loyalty and willingness to uphold British rule in America, than were the citizens of Montreal. Men of all ranks volunteered their services to protect their country, and while there were many in the United States foolish enough to imagine that feelings of disloyalty existed among the British subjects in Canada, yet when the trial came, they were disappointed in finding them true to the Government under which they had enjoyed so much prosperity.

On 12th July, 1812, the first hostile demonstration was made, when General Hull crossed the frontier at Detroit and fixed the American flag on Canadian soil, at the same time issuing a proclamation inviting the inhabitants of Canada to join his standard. This appeal to the people failed in its effect, and he soon learned that in General Brock he was to meet one suited in every way to punish him for his temerity in thus venturing across the boundary line. After several reverses he was finally compelled to surrender Detroit (whither he had retired.)

Fortunate, indeed, was it for Canada that a general of such energy and decision as Brock, had been entrusted with the defence of the Province. Had this decisive blow not been struck, Canada must have passed into the hands of the United States.

The effect produced on the Lower Province was great, and the arrival at Montreal of General Hull and the Ameri-

NOTRE DAME STREET—1804.

can regular troops did not fail to have a beneficial result. The following account of his entry into the city is from the *Montreal Herald* of Tuesday, Sept. 12th :

MONTREAL, Sept. 12th.

"Last Sunday evening the inhabitants of this city were gratified with an exhibition equally novel and interesting.

"That General Hull should have entered our city so soon, at the head of his troops, rather exceeded our expectations. We were, however, happy to see him, and receive him with all the honors due to his rank and importance as a public character. The following particulars relative to his journey and reception at Montreal, may not be uninteresting to our readers :—

"General Hull and suite, accompanied by about 25 officers and 350 soldiers, left Kingston under an escort of 130 men, commanded by Major Heathcote of the Newfoundland regiment. At Cornwall, the escort was met by Capt. Gray, of the Quarter-Master General's department, who took charge of the prisoners of war, and from thence proceeded with them to Lachine, where they arrived about 2 o'clock on Sunday afternoon. At Lachine, Captains Richardson and Ogilvie, with their companies of Montreal militia, and a company of the King's commanded by Capt. Blackmore, formed the escort, till they were met by Col. Auldjo, with the remainder of the flank companies of the militia, upon which Capt. Blackmore's company fell out and presented arms, as the General and line passed, and then returned to Lachine, leaving the prisoners of war to be guarded by the militia alone. The line of march then proceeded to the town in the following order, viz. :

"1st. Band of the King's regiment.

"2nd. The first division of the escort.

"3rd. General Hull in a carriage, accompanied by Captain Gray. Captain Hull and Major Shakelton followed in a second, and some wounded officers occupied four others.

"4th. The American officers.

"5th. The non-commissioned officers and soldiers.

"6th. The second division of the escort.

"It unfortunately proved rather late in the evening for the vast concourse of spectators assembled to experience the gratification they so anxiously looked for. This inconvenience was, however, in a great measure, remedied by the illumination of the streets through which the line of march passed. When they arrived at the Governor's House, the General was conducted in and presented to his Excellency Sir George Prevost. He was received with the greatest politeness, and invited to take up his residence there during his stay in Montreal. The officers were quartered at Holmes' hotel, and the soldiers were marched to the Quebec Barracks. The General appears to be about sixty years of age, and bears his misfortunes with a degree of resignation that but few men in similar circumstances are gifted with."

On the morning of the 8th September, the prisoners started for Quebec under a guard of militia commanded by Major Shakelton. Gen. Hull was exchanged at Montreal for thirty British prisoners.

Although Montreal was not exposed to any direct attack during the years 1812—13, the principal field of operation being in Canada West, still there were times when its inhabitants were alarmed by reports of intended invasions and attack. On the morning of the 19th November the drums were heard calling the militia to muster, as an attack was to be made. The summons was speedily obeyed; the men turned out and at once marched to meet the foe. The alarm, however, proved either to be a false one, or else the enemy had prudently retired, for on the morning of the 28th the militia returned from their "pleasant trip," as it was named by the papers of the day.

In 1813 a plan was formed to unite the American forces for the purpose of attacking and reducing Montreal and

Quebec. This, however, was defeated by the brave resistance made by the Canadian troops. At Chrysler's farm and Chateauguay the expedition received checks which caused its failure, and the Americans retired, leaving Montreal in safety; and on November 17th general orders were issued from head-quarters, Lachine, disbanding the militia called out, and expressing great satisfaction in acknowledging the cheerful alacrity with which they had responded to the call.

The Montreal volunteers were to march from Lachine at 10 o'clock on the morning of the 18th November. The 1st Batt. of Montreal militia at 8 o'clock on the morning of Friday, 19th November; the 2nd Batt. at 10 o'clock; and the 3rd Batt. at 12 o'clock, on the same day.

They were to remain embodied until the 24th, when a corps of the line was to relieve them. Upon their discharge they were to receive 1s. 3d. currency for every five leagues they had travelled.

The companies from Three Rivers and adjacent country were to assemble on the Champ de Mars on the 26th November, there to pile arms, return accoutrements, and to be discharged from further service.

During these exciting times the prices of provisions had risen enormously; the white loaf of bread (4 lb.) was sold at 1s. 6d., and brown (6 lb.), 1s. 8d.

On the 24th December, 1814, peace was proclaimed, and the inhabitants of the city once more betook themselves to the more congenial pursuits of industry and commerce, which soon told upon the prices heretofore charged, as we find in May, 1815, the price of bread was reduced to 11d. and 1s., for the respective weights named.

In July, 1815, the news was received of the victory at Waterloo. A public meeting was called for the purpose of appointing a committee to conduct a subscription in aid of the widows and orphans of those who fell in the great battle. This meeting was held at the Court-house, and subscriptions

were at once handed in to the amount of £2617 16s. 8d., which amount was afterwards largely increased.

From authentic sources we learn that between the years 1805 and 1816 there were sixty-four stone houses erected within the old gates. At the latter date there were forty-five wooden houses, of which four were erected by Government during the American war. In 1814, seven stone and four wooden houses were built; in 1815, twenty-three of stone and twenty-one of wood; and in 1816, sixty stone and wooden houses were in course of erection.

Up to the year 1815 no provision had been made for lighting the town, although the matter had been suggested as early as 1811. It was agreed that the cost would not be great, from the fact that the lamps would only be required from the 1st of September to the end of November, and from 1st of March to the end of May. Another forcible argument was that if the streets were properly lighted the ladies might be induced to visit their friends much more frequently.

Nothing was done until November, 1815, when, by the exertions of Mr. Samuel Dawson and other gentlemen, that portion of St. Paul-street west of the old market (Custom-house-square) was handsomely lighted by twenty-two lamps,* fixed at fifty-four feet distance from each other. The novelty of the thing had its effect, and hopes were entertained that other citizens might go and do likewise. These hopes were soon to be realised, for in December of the same year the inhabitants of the east end of St. Paul-street, determined not to be out-shone by their neighbors, started a subscription among themselves, and soon collected sufficient to purchase lamps and light their portion of the street. Notre Dame-street followed the bright example set, and a public meeting was called to take into consideration the advisability of erecting lamps on that street. The money was raised and the lamps were at once put up.

* The cost of these lamps ready for use was $7 each.

The darkness of the streets had rendered it an easy matter for thieves and burglars to carry on their operations, which they did most extensively, and almost every week robberies (sometimes extensive ones) were perpetrated. To such an extent had the merchants suffered from this cause, that on August 16th, 1816, a meeting was held for the purpose of establishing a night watch for the town. It was decided to petition Parliament upon the matter. This was done, and in April, 1818, an Act was passed providing for the establishment of night watches, and the erection of street lamps. The number of men appointed was twenty-four, their duties being to attend to the trimming and lighting of the lamps, and to act as guardians of the city.

The want of some more convenient mode of communication with the west had long been felt, but when it was suggested that a canal should be made from Montreal to Lachine, there were those who deemed such an undertaking as almost Herculean. Those who had taken hold of the matter were not to be deterred by the opposition they met with, but presented the matter in so able a manner that in March, 1815, the Parliament voted the sum of £25,000 for the carrying out of the project. Surveys were made, but it was some years before the work was proceeded with. We shall, however, have occasion in a future part of this work to enter more fully into an account of its completion.

In 1817, the first bank in Canada was established at Montreal by an association of merchants, and was named the "Bank of Montreal."

A traveller who visited the city in 1819 thus describes it:

"The first impression of the city is very pleasing. In its turrets and steeples glittering with tin; in its thickly built streets stretching about one-and-a-half miles along the river, and rising gently from it; in its environs ornamented with country houses and green fields; in the noble expanse of the St. Lawrence sprinkled with islands; in its foaming and

noisy rapid, and in the bold ridge of the mountain, which forms a back-ground to the city; we recognise all the features necessary to a rich and magnificent landscape, and perceive among these indications decisive proofs of a growing inland emporium.

"We crossed the river in a canoe hollowed out of a single log, and in landing we climbed a steep and slippery bank, and found ourselves in one of the principal streets of the city.

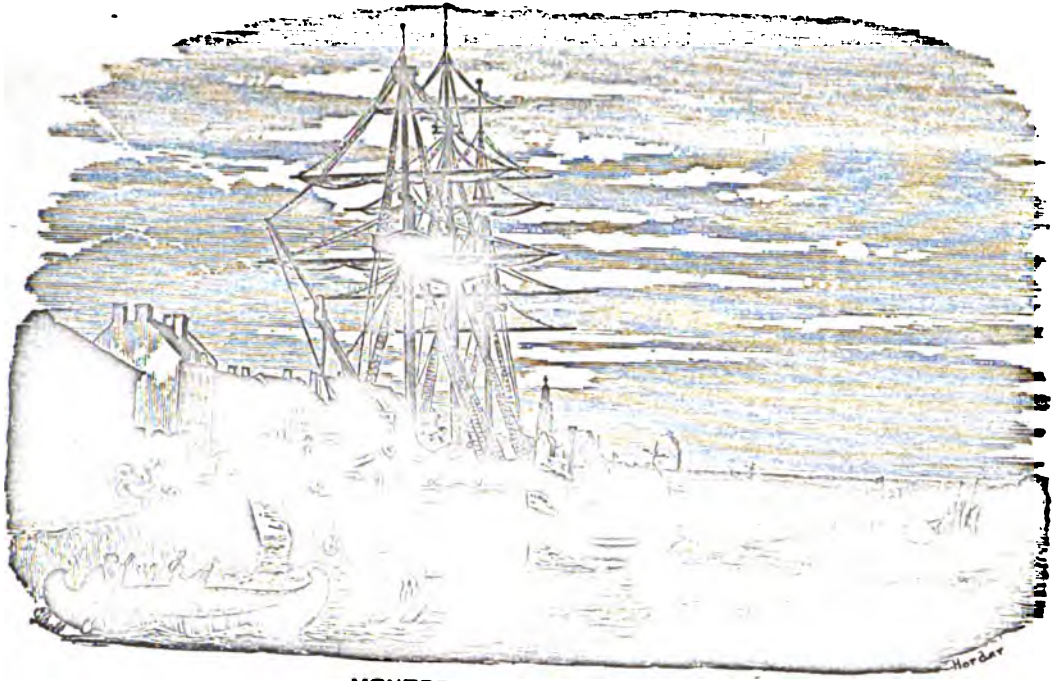
"During our stay in the city we resided at the Mansion House, a vast building of hewn stone, and kept by an Englishman, who had transferred all that was desirable in a London coffee-house, to his own establishment in Montreal. We retired by the light of a candle to our room, which had a low window overlooking a terrace thirty feet wide and one hundred and forty-four feet long, which is the length of the house.

"In the morning we witnessed a scene of considerable activity, caused by the carts and horses which are driven into the river as far as possible to obtain wood, &c., from the boats, and as they go out so far, the body of the cart is sometimes under water, and the larger sticks are drawn out with a rope. Carts with barrels attached are also used to supply the city with water, and are very conveniently filled by thus driving into the river.

"The margin of the river adjoining the city is at most places lined with rafts and logs, intended both for fuel and timber.

"There are now seven steamers running between Quebec and Montreal, viz: Malsham, Swiftsure, Lady Sherbrooke, (the finest boat on the line) Quebec, Telegraph, Car of Commerce and Caledonia. Passage $10 down and $12 up.

"The streets of the city are narrow, except some of the new ones. The principal ones are St. Paul, which is the bustling business street, near the river, and Notre Dame on higher ground; more quiet, more genteel, and better built.



MONTREAL HARBOUR—1818.

The latter street is twenty-five feet wide and three-quarters of a mile long. Many of the houses are constructed of rough stone coarsely pointed or daubed with mortar, and have certainly an unsightly appearance. Many of the stores and dwellings have iron plate doors and window shutters fortified by iron frames, as a precaution against fire as well as robbery.

"There seems to have been an error in the location of the city. It was meant to be at the head of navigation, and it is literally so. Ships of 500 tons can go up to the town, though it is not usual for vessels of more than 150 tons to do so. Vessels drawing fourteen feet can lie at market gate (Custom house). Unfortunately, however, the rapids at St. Mary are so powerful that nothing but a very strong wind can force a vessel up. Ships are sometimes detained for weeks, only two miles from where they are to deliver their freight. The steamboats are sometimes compelled to procure the aid of oxen to draw them up.

"The population is about 15,000. Montreal has a number of good public buildings besides the large Catholic and English Cathedrals and other churches, there are the Court-house, one hundred and forty-four feet long, the jail, banks, and other buildings which do credit to the town."

During this year, a remarkable phenomenon occurred at Montreal. On Sunday, 8th November, dense black clouds were diffused over the atmosphere, and there fell a heavy shower of rain, which, after it had been allowed for some time to rest, was found to have deposited a substance, which, to the eye, the taste, and the smell, resembled common soot. During the morning, the sky occasionally displayed a slight greenish tint, and the sun appeared of an unusually bright pink color. Before evening, the weather cleared up, and the next day was frosty. On Tuesday, a weighty vapor descended from a thick stratum of clouds that seemed to deepen in color and density. The superstitious were alarmed, and even the thoughtless were struck with astonishment at

an appearance for which no one could account. At sunrise the clouds varied in color, sometimes assuming a greenish blue, at others, a dark and almost pitchy black. The sun at that time appeared of a dingy orange color, which at moments varied to a blood red, and at others to a dark brown, with but a slight degree of luminosity remaining. Towards noon, the darkness was so great that it was found necessary to have candles burning in the public offices of the city. The gloom alternately increased or diminished, according to the ascendency of the wind, which, during the day, was very changeable. The inhabitants indulged in many speculations as to the cause of so unusual an appearance. Some thought that a volcano had burst forth in some part of the Province and that the smoke and vapor was now over the city. Some quoted an old Indian prophecy to the effect that the Island of Montreal was at some period to be destroyed by an earthquake, while the opposite shores were to remain unhurt. Others supposed that some immense wood and prairies had been set on fire, and that the ashes had been borne onward by the wind which fanned the flames. Animals of every kind were unusually restless, and uttered mournful sounds. Towards 3 o'clock, a formidable body of clouds from the north-east hurried over the town, and brought the obscurity to a climax. One of the most vivid flashes of lightning was followed by a clap of thunder, that was echoed and reverberated for some minutes. This was followed by others equally loud, which, to the frightened citizens, felt like an earthquake, as it shook the buildings, and the floors trembled beneath their feet. Rain again fell, of the same sooty appearance as on the preceding Sunday. A momentary brightness succeeded; but the clouds again collected, and at 4 o'clock it was nearly as dark as ever. A flash of lightning was seen to strike the summit of the steeple of the Roman Catholic Parish Church; it seemed to have touched the ball at the foot of the cross, and continued playing a short time around it, when it

descended to the earth by the rod. Suddenly the fire alarm was sounded from every bell in the town, and the streets resounded with the cry of Fire! The sky was veiled in gloom, the Place d'Armes was crowded, and continually swelling by the people who poured from the adjacent streets; while, towering above the heads of the throng was to be seen the steeple of the church, with its ball blazing like a meteor, and throwing out from the foot of the cross with which it was surmounted, a radiation of sparks rendered lurid by the surrounding darkness. By great exertions the fire was extinguished, but the iron cross fell on the pavement in front of the church with a tremendous crash, and there broke into many pieces. The rain which had fallen during the day had deposited larger quantities of soot than on Sunday, and as it flowed through the streets, it carried on its surface a dense foam resembling soap-suds.

The range of this phenomenon was very extensive, having been noticed from Quebec to Kingston, and in parts of the United States.

On the 17th day of July, 1821, operations were commenced on the Lachine canal, Hon. J. Richardson, chairman of the committee, having removed the first sod. That gentleman, in a very able address, laid before the vast concourse assembled the great benefits which must necessarily attend the completion of the undertaking. After the ceremony was concluded, the whole company partook of a repast. In the programme published, one of the attractions of the dinner-table was announced as being "an ox roasted whole," but this part of the entertainment had to be omitted, owing to the heat of the weather, and other difficulties which interfered with its being properly attended to.

A census taken this year by order of the authorities, showed that the population was 18,767.

The inhabitants were now turning their attention towards the improvement of the city, by securing ground in various lo-

calities to be laid out as public squares. In this laudable undertaking they received every encouragement from the Government, and in 1821, His Excellency the Governor gave to the town the piece of ground where formerly stood Citadel-hill and the powder magazines. This square, in honor of the donor, was called Dalhousie-square, a name which it still retains.

Several benevolent citizens, seeing the manner in which the education of the children of the working classes was being neglected, held a meeting in September for the purpose of forming a school, to be called the "British and Canadian School Society for educating the children of the laboring classes." The school was at once established and opened on Monday, October 7th, in the building formerly occupied by the Montreal Hospital.

In the year 1822, a Bill was introduced into the Imperial Parliament for the Union of the two Provinces. Financial misunderstanding had arisen between them, and it was thought that this would be the best means for settling the difficulty. The British inhabitants were in favor of such a scheme, but it was strongly opposed by the French Canadian population, and public meetings were called by the leaders of the opposition party. A meeting was held at Montreal on 7th October, Messrs. Guy and Viger presiding. Committees were appointed throughout the country to draw up and obtain signatures to a petition against the scheme, and during the winter Messrs. John Nelson of Quebec and Louis J. Papineau of Montreal, left for England with an anti-union petition signed by 60,000 persons. The introduction of this bill gave rise to those feelings of dissatisfaction which existed for many years afterwards, and which culminated in the Rebellion of 1837-38. In the course of this work we shall be called upon to record further instances of the ill-feeling and animosity aroused by it.

During the absence of Lord Dalhousie, who sailed for Eng-

land in 1824, the administration of affairs devolved upon the Lieutenant-Governor, Sir Francis N. Burton, who at once proceeded to visit the upper parts of the Province. On his arrival at Montreal, the citizens entertained him at a public dinner, and before leaving the city he performed the ceremony of laying the corner stone of the new French Cathedral on Place d'Armes.

The population of the city at this time was 22,357, showing the increase of 3590 in four years.

On the 7th September, 1825, a fire broke out in an outhouse belonging to a cooper of the name of Dumaine, situated in the rear of a house forming the corner of St. Mary and Campeau-streets. The absence of any organized body of men at the early stage of the fire led to very serious consequences. The flames spread with great rapidity from house to house and from street to street, until four sections of the Quebec Suburbs became almost at the same moment one scene of devastation and ruin, presenting a scene at once so awful and sublime that no one could fully describe it. Had it not been for the assistance rendered by the men of the 70th Regiment then stationed in the city, the conflagration would have been even more extensive. By the fire over eighty dwellings and outhouses were consumed, leaving scarcely a wreck behind, except the walls of some stone houses and the chimnies of others. It was a providential circumstance that scarcely a breath of wind stirred during the time of the fire, or the efforts of the military would not have served to arrest the fury of the flames. So rapidly did the fire make its way that many of the inhabitants of the houses burned down were not aware of the danger which surrounded them until the flames had actually taken possession of their houses, and some of them escaped with only the blankets in which they slept as a covering.

During this year the merchants of the city directed their attention towards the improvement of navigation between

Quebec and Montreal, and at a meeting held on the 26th September, a committee of nine persons was appointed to draft a petition to the Provincial Parliament, asking that steps should be taken to deepen the channel of the river, (particularly at Lake St. Peter,) and thereby render it navigable throughout the season for vessels of 250 (!) tons, fully laden.

CHAPTER X.

From the year 1827, to the close of the Rebellion, 1838—Seigniorial rights of the Seminary of St. Sulpice; Official explanation; Act for Harbor improvements; Incorporation Act; Petition against Governors; Riot; Attack upon the troops; Cholera; Proposed annexation of Montreal to the Upper Province; Election of 1834; Cholera again visits the City; Signs of insurrection, 1837; First hostile demonstration at Montreal; Sir John Colborne arrives; Volunteers organized; Attack upon the Cavalry; Extensive military preparations; Murder of Col. Weir; Martial Law; Close of 1837; Second attempt promptly repressed; Punishment of leaders; Pardon and return of some.

IN 1827 it was rumored that the Government intended to possess itself of the right claimed by the ecclesiastics of the Seminary, over the Seigniory and Island of Montreal, allowing an annuity or fixed compensation to the society, in lieu of the same. In answer to this rumour the *Quebec Gazette*, by authority, published the facts which led to the rumor, which were as follows:—

"That during the space of fifty years past the Crown lawyers of Great Britain had advised his Majesty's Government that the claim of the Seminary could not be sustained against the paramount rights of his Majesty—on two grounds—as not being themselves a lawful corporation, and as holding originally from a society resident in a foreign country.

"That while the claims of his Majesty have never been enforced; neither have they been relinquished. They have merely remained in abeyance, nor is it likely that any steps to establish them would even now have been taken, had not such a course been imposed upon the Government by circumstances which render it imperative that the question should be settled in whom lies the title to the seigniory of Montreal, n the Seminary or in the Crown. Since the passing of the act relating to the change of tenure of seigniorial to free and com-

mon soccage, several individuals have petitioned the Government, praying a commutation of the tenure of property held by them at Montreal, in conformity to the provisions of said Acts. As these applications brought forward, in a tangible shape, the question of the right of the Crown in the seigniory of Montreal, it has been thought necessary to refer the whole question to his Majesty's Government at home.

"Such are the facts on which the rumor is founded, and we are authorized to say that the whole matter will be settled with the utmost fairness, and that whatever may be the result it is by no means designed to bar any claim which the Seminary may have on the good faith, justice or liberality of his Majesty's Government, but these claims will be considered with the most large and liberal regard."

This question of right of title was not finally disposed of until the year 1840.

In 1830, an Act was passed "providing for the improvement and enlargement of the Harbor of Montreal," pursuant to which the magnificent stone wharves which now so essentially contribute to the convenience and adornment of our splendid port were constructed, "according to a plan made by Capt. Piper of the Royal Engineers," now deposited in the office of the Provincial Secretary.

During the session of 1831, a bill was presented, and reserved for the royal sanction, incorporating the cities of Quebec and Montreal, and in the same year Montreal became a port of entry.

The difficulty which had arisen regarding the proposed union of the Provinces continued to increase, until, in 1828, discontent had reached such a pitch that 87,000 of the inhabitants petitioned the King complaining of the conduct of the Governor, who had (as they considered) acted in an arbitrary manner in several matters affecting their welfare. Messrs. Viger and Cuvillier were deputed to present this petition. In the meantime acrimonious discussions took place

in the public papers, and much ill-feeling was engendered thereby.

Each party being anxious to secure as much power in the House as possible, the elections were scenes of strife and confusion. In many of the districts riots took place, but nothing of this kind occurred in Montreal until 1832, when a vacancy having taken place in the representation of the west ward of the city, two candidates presented themselves. One of them was Dr. Tracey, editor of the *Vindicator*, and Mr. Bagg. This election was a contest between the two parties into which Montreal was divided—British and Canadian. It lasted for three weeks, during which the hatred between the parties increased. Tracey was only two or three a-head of his opponent, and naturally there was the greatest excitement displayed on both sides. The civil authorities dreading lest a sanguinary conflict should take place, ordered a small military force to be kept in readiness.

A detachment of the 15th regiment of foot, (commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Mackintosh,) then in barracks, was told off on the 21st of May, and in charge of Captain Temple marched to the hustings. Lieutenant-Colonel Mackintosh accompanied the party, and in conjunction with the magistrates spared no efforts to induce the mob to disperse. The only reply made was a shower of bricks, stones, and other missiles fired at the troops and special constables. Finding that remonstrance was useless the word was given, and the troops fired. The crowd immediately dispersed, leaving on the ground three dead and two severely wounded.

This event caused extraordinary excitement. An inquest was held upon the victims, but without coming to a verdict; nine of the jurors agreeing to a verdict that they were "shot by the military," under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Mackintosh, the other three wishing to add to the verdict, without which they would not concur in it, that they "were shot during a riot." The coroner, nevertheless, issued a warrant and Lieutenant

Colonel Mackintosh and Captain Temple were arrested. Their arrest was declared illegal by the Judges, and they were discharged. They were, however, subjected to much annoyance and expense, but the matter was finally disposed of by the Grand Jury, who rejected a bill of indictment for murder which was laid before them.

Dr. Tracey secured his election by a majority of three, but did not live to take his seat in the Assembly, being carried off by Asiatic cholera, which made its first appearance in Canada during the summer.

On the 8th June, a vessel named the "Carricks," from Dublin, arrived at Grosse Isle, with 133 passengers on board, 59 having died during the passage. On the following day the pestilence appeared in Quebec, and on the 10th it broke out with great violence in Montreal.

On the 20th June, of 165 cases reported during the preceding twenty-four hours, 88 deaths had occurred, and of 137 cases during the following twenty-four hours, there were 77 deaths.

The following table of weekly returns of deaths by cholera in Montreal, will show the extent to which it prevailed.

Week ending		Deaths.
June	16	261
	23	632
	30	166
July	7	94
	14	61
	21	70
	28	131
Aug.	4	136
	11	101
	18	79
	25	68
Sept.	1	54
	8	32
	15	13
	22	6
	Total	1904

The whole number of cases reported to the last date in the table was 4420, so that about three out of seven of the cases proved fatal.

During this year a public meeting was called at York (Toronto) to take into consideration a proposed petition to be presented to the House, asking that the Island of Montreal should be annexed to the Upper Province, thereby providing a seaport for Upper Canada. The meeting was held on the 17th October, the chair being occupied by Hon. W. Allan; and Hon. G. H. Markland, the Attorney-General, and the Solicitor-General, were appointed to prepare an address on the subject.

The address was prepared, and the grounds on which they based the proposed annexation scheme were that: "The Lower Province had two seaports, while they had none."

That "the trade of Montreal was almost wholly dependent upon Upper Canada, from the fact that that Province was inhabited almost exclusively by British, who imported goods from the Mother Country, while three-fourths of the population of Lower Canada were French, and manufactured for themselves articles of domestic use."

That "instead of receiving directly the duties levied on their own imports, they had to wait the pleasure of the Lower Canadian officials before the proportion was settled and paid over."

They therefore asked that changes should be made in the boundaries of the Provinces, so as to include Montreal in Upper Canada.

The bills incorporating Montreal and Quebec, which in 1832 had been reserved for the royal pleasure, were now sanctioned, and took effect in the spring of the year, when Jacques Viger, Esq., was appointed Mayor of Montreal. The Act of Incorporation was limited in its duration to the 1st May, 1836.

Dissatisfaction still continued to exist between the different

political parties in the country, and the elections were almost invariably made scenes of riot and disturbance. It was almost impossible for any man of British name or descent to secure a return unless he was prepared to go with the ruling party. At the election for the west ward in 1834, the polls were closed before all the votes were taken, owing to the violence of the mob, and the following proclamation was issued:

"Proclamation.—It being impossible to continue the election of the west ward of the city of Montreal with security to myself or the citizen electors, I think it my duty to terminate the election, and I do proclaim duly elected to represent in Provincial Parliament, the west ward of the city of Montreal, the citizens Louis Papineau and Robert Nelson, as having the majority of votes, as it appears by the poll-book of the west ward of the city of Montreal.

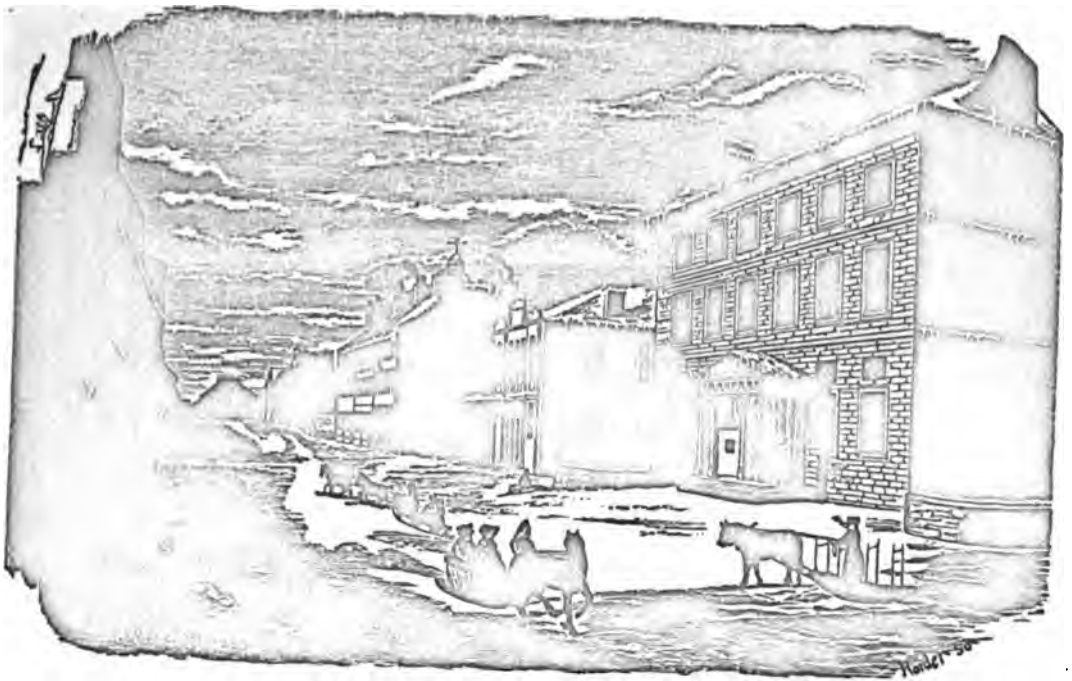
(Signed,)

CHARLES ANDRE LUSIGNAN,
Returning Officer."

During this year Montreal was again visited by the Asiatic cholera, which raged with equal, if not greater, severity than in 1832.

Passing over a period of three years of constant excitement and confusion, we arrive at the memorable year 1837, when we "enter upon the darkest passage in the annals of our country." To trace the insurrections of 1837 and '38 to their source, or to follow them in their progress, would be foreign to this work; we shall therefore briefly note the events which took place in Montreal during those years.

As the autumn of '37 advanced, the signs of insurrection in the Montreal district became more and more apparent. Disturbances took place in the surrounding parishes, and many British inhabitants were compelled to leave their homes and with their families fly for refuge to the city. Societies were formed with the design of overthrowing the Government.



GREAT ST. JAMES STREET—1837.

Among the most active of these was one called the "Sons of Liberty," (*les fils de la liberté*).

In November a fracas occurred at Montreal, full particulars of which we quote from the *Montreal Herald*, Nov. 6:

"During the whole of Saturday last considerable excitement existed in town, owing to a report that the 'Sons of Liberty' intended to parade the streets, and that there would likely be a collision between them and the 'Doric Club' (a loyal society):

"About 2 o'clock on Monday they began to muster in the yard of Bonacina's tavern, in front of the American Presbyterian Church, Great St. James-street. The muster attracted the attention of some 'loyalists,' when all at once the party inside the yard, about 250 in number, rushed out and attacked those on the outside.

"The rebels chased their few opponents along St. James-street, breaking the windows of known loyalists as they passed along.

"At this point the Doric Club and others reinforced the pursued, turning the tables on the enemy, who fled *pell-mell* up the Main-street, St. Lawrence Suburbs, where they were pursued and conquered. The loyalists then marched through the principal portion of the town and suburbs, seeking the 'Sons of Liberty,' but in vain; they seemed to have evaporated like ghosts into thin air.

"Early in the afternoon the Riot Act was read, and the royal regiment ordered out to parade the streets, supported by the artillery.

"About 6 o'clock the loyalists marched up Bonsecours-street, and it was with great difficulty that they were restrained from attacking Mr. Papineau's house, and during the night three magistrates, with troops under their command, were stationed at Stellars, Main-street, St. Lawrence Suburbs; Boyd's,

Place d'Armes; and Russell's, Quebec Suburbs; beside an additional force at the main guard."*

Thus commenced the first act in the scenes about to be enacted throughout Lower Canada. Had it not been for the prompt manner in which the magistrates acted in this matter the immediate consequences would have been far more serious. They had issued a proclamation calling upon the citizens to refrain from any procession, displays or public meetings, and in the event of their being disregarded, every precaution had been made towards immediately nipping in the bud anything calculated to disturb the peace.

In addition to the troops already named, the Royal Montreal Cavalry, under the command of Mr. David, acted as a patrol for the city and suburbs, and a strong body of the independent mechanics of Griffintown patrolled the streets well prepared for any emergency. Fortunately, however, they were not required.

Bodies of armed men began to manifest themselves occasionally in different quarters of the district of Montreal, whereupon Sir John Colborne removed from William Henry, (Sorel) where he had been staying for the summer, and on the 9th of November he arrived at Montreal, and fixed his head quarters for the winter. Volunteer corps of infantry, including riflemen, with artillery and cavalry, were formed in the city, under the authority of the Governor. The first application for sanction to form a volunteer force for the protection of the city, was made by Hon. P. McGill, on the 16th November.

On the same day warrants were issued for the arrest of the leading "rebels," but several of them succeeded in escaping from the town. During the evening a party of 18 men of the cavalry under Col. Ermatinger proceeded to St. John's for the purpose of arresting two inhabitants of that

* Opposite Nelson's Monument.

place. They succeeded in making the arrest, but on their return they were attacked by the rebels, and several persons were wounded. Among the list of wounded we find the names of Lieutenant Ermatinger, Mr. John Molson, and others whose names are familiar to the present inhabitants of Montreal.

The report of this, the first armed resistance to the laws, caused a general rising on the part of the loyalists of Montreal, and to quote the words of a city paper, "The city was converted into a barrack." All the wards were armed, and the organization of military companies was completed.

On the 22nd November, Lieut. Weir, of the 32nd regiment, was sent by land from Montreal to Sorel, with despatches. Having been disappointed in meeting Col. Gore, to whom the despatches were addressed, he started to join the troops now on the march. At St. Denis he was made prisoner by the rebels and was sent on to St. Charles, but was foully murdered by his guard while on the road.

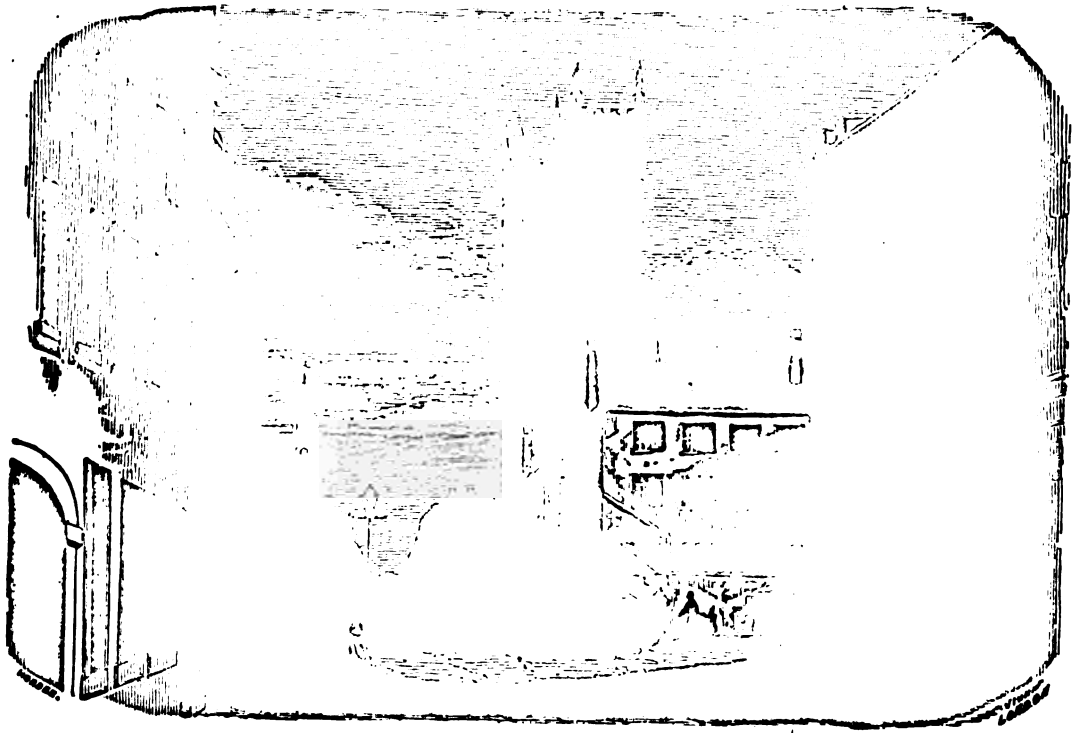
His remains were found in the Richelieu River, and were brought to Montreal, where he was interred on the 8th December with great pomp and solemnity; the commander of the forces with his staff, the military of the garrison, and a vast concourse of citizens attending. Never was there a greater demonstration of public grief in the city than on this melancholy occasion.

On the 5th December, a proclamation was issued establishing martial law in the district of Montreal, also offering rewards for the apprehension of the leaders of the rebellion. Before the close of the navigation all the specie in the banks was transferred to Quebec and deposited in the citadel for safe keeping, while for the purpose of rendering Montreal as secure as possible against any sudden attack, the principal entrances into the city were fortified by strong timber and heavy gates with loop holes in the sides to command the outer roads; the smaller streets were also strongly barricaded,

so that there were all the appearances of a town in expectation of a siege. The city, however, was not attacked, and after a few engagements in different parts of the country, between the rebels and regular troops and volunteers, the former were overpowered, and the 26th February, 1838, was observed as a day of general thanksgiving for the termination of the rebellion and the return of peace.

A number of the rebels crossed into the United States, and were at this time preparing for another insurrection, and a rising took place in November, 1838, when an attack was made upon Lacolle mill. This new rebellion was promptly repressed in the short space of ten days.

On the 28th June, 1838, instructions were given that eight persons then confined in the Montreal gaol, should be transported for life to the Bermudas, and in case of their return without leave, they were to suffer the penalty of death. On the morning of the 7th July, they were placed in the steamer "Canada," anchored at the foot of the current, opposite the gaol, and were conveyed to Quebec, and from thence to Bermuda. With a few exceptions, all who took part in the first rebellion were discharged from custody, but after the second attempt the Government deemed it necessary to make some example of the ring-leaders, and twelve of these misguided and unfortunate men suffered the extreme penalty of the law pursuant to sentences of the Court Martial. Many others were transported. The latter were subsequently allowed to return to their homes, and some have since filled responsible positions both in political and civil life.



NOTRE DAME STREET—1842.

CHAPTER XI.

From the union of the Provinces, 1840, to the close of the Provincial Exhibition, 1850—Union Bill; Charter of Incorporation renewed; Seat of Government removed to Montreal; Election Disturbances; Population; Inundation of 1848; Reid Wing of the General Hospital erected; Christening of Monster Bell; Improvements; Rebellion Losses Bill; Assault on Lord Elgin; Parliament House destroyed; Mass Meeting; Lord Elgin sustained; Description of Parliament Buildings; Removal of seat of Government; Arrest of Rioters; Further Disturbances; Cholera; Imports and Exports; Riots of 1850; Great Fires in Griffintown and St. Lawrence Suburbs: Dreary appearance of the City; Preparations for an Exhibition; Provincial Exhibition, its festivities and results.

ON July 23rd, 1840, a Bill for the union of the two Provinces was sanctioned by the Queen, but owing to a suspended clause (relating to Municipalities) it did not come into operation until February 10, 1841, when by proclamation it was announced as law, and thus, as the proclamation stated, "the two Provinces, separated for half a century, are again united." The same day Lord Sydenham was sworn in as Governor General.

The charter of incorporation of the city (which had expired during the years of the rebellion) was now revived, and Hon. Peter McGill appointed as mayor. In 1844 the seat of government was removed from Kingston to Montreal. During the elections for this year, the laborers engaged upon the Lachine Canal, headed by some unprincipled men, committed many acts of outrage. Troops were stationed in various parts of the city; but notwithstanding all the efforts made to preserve peace, much damage was inflicted not only upon the person of respectable citizens, but upon public and private property. One young man (named Johnson) was killed, while many others were attacked and severely beaten, and the Wesleyan Chapel on Wellington-street was attacked and the windows completely destroyed. About 2,700 citizens attended John-

son's funeral. Much bitter feeling was raised between the two parties, which continued to exist for several years, the polling booths during election times being the place generally chosen to vent their feelings upon each other.

During the year, one hundred and ninety-two vessels arrived at the port of Montreal.

In January, 1847, Lord Elgin, the newly appointed Governor-General, arrived at Montreal.

On Thursday, the 14th January, 1848, the waters of the St. Lawrence commenced to rise, and continued to do so until Monday, the 17th, by which time the streets and dwellings in the lower parts of the city presented a pitoous spectacle, showing an almost unbroken sheet of water; the greater part of the streets being covered from two to six feet in depth. The condition of the families was sad in the extreme. In some houses the furniture was completely destroyed. In parts of Griffintown the inhabitants had to take refuge in the attics. The emigrant sheds at Point St. Charles were all flooded, and a large number of the sick had to be transported to places of safety. The flood continued for three days, and then subsided.

On Sunday, the 18th June, an immense concourse of citizens assembled at the French parish church, to witness the ceremony of christening the monster bell to be placed in one of the towers of the church. The eight godfathers and eight godmothers were seated around the bell. The ceremony was performed by the Bishop, assisted by the Superiors of the Seminary.

Among the public buildings erected was the Reid wing of the General Hospital, the St. Andrew's Church, Beaver Hall, and the Protestant Orphan Asylum, on St. Catherine-street.

The Corporation was now turning its attention to many schemes for local improvement, and, at a meeting held Friday, 25th August, the members voted £200 towards improvements to be made in Viger-square, and the Mayor was ordered to issue

bonds for the purchase of ground, and erection of new reservoir at Côté-à-Baron; at the same time the Road Committee was instructed to proceed with the proposed improvements in Place d'Armes. This square had been purchased in 1836, from the Seminary, and the tower of the old parish church was to have been removed within eighteen months, but the excitement connected with the disturbances of '37 and '38 had somewhat retarded the proposed improvements, and nothing had been done until now, with the exception of grading and paving a portion of the square. The population of the city at this time was 55,146.

During the session of Parliament in 1849, a Bill was introduced and passed providing for the payment of losses sustained during the Rebellion. The British inhabitants were indignant that any such Bill should have been introduced, and every means were taken to prevent its passage through the House. When it had been passed, great anxiety was manifested as to whether it would receive the sanction of the Governor-General. On Wednesday, the 25th April, a day which will be long noted in the annals of our city, Lord Elgin proceeded to the Parliament House to sanction the new tariff, and other Acts. About five o'clock in the afternoon he sanctioned a number of Bills, and among them was the objectionable Rebellion Bill. No sooner had the Bill become law than the information was conveyed to the crowds in waiting outside of the building, and when His Excellency appeared he was received with groans and pelted with stones and eggs. The excitement was intense. Printed notices were posted in various parts of the city, calling a mass meeting to be held immediately on the Champ de Mars, and by eight o'clock an immense number of persons had assembled, when, after some strong resolutions had been passed, the cry was raised "To the Parliament Buildings."

The House of Assembly was engaged in discussing the Judicature Bill, when a loud shout gave the members warn-

ing that a riot was fermenting outside. A number of stones were now thrown through the windows, and in a short time there were but few squares of glass left unbroken in the whole range of the buildings.

By this time the members had all retreated, when about a dozen persons entered the Assembly Hall, and one of them boldly seated himself in the Speaker's chair, and muttered something about dissolving the Parliament. The others then commenced the work of demolishing all that came before them, sticks being thrown at the glass globes on the gasaliers which were beyond their reach.

The cry of fire was now raised, and it was discovered that the building had been fired by some of the mob. The fire spread with great rapidity, and in half-an-hour the whole building was wrapped in a sheet of flame. No attempt was made to save the building, and the engines were only used upon the surrounding property. By this fire the valuable library, containing the archives and records of the colony for over a century, was completely destroyed. The only article saved was the mace belonging to the Lower House. The party who saved the mace carried it to Donegani's Hotel, and delivered it to Sir Allan McNab.

The mob now proceeded to the residence of Mr. Lafontaine, and set it on fire, but through the efforts of some of the citizens the flames were extinguished, but the whole of the furniture and library was completely demolished. Several other houses, occupied by obnoxious members of the Parliament, were also destroyed.

It was feared that the Governor might suffer from the violence of the mob. He therefore left his residence at Monklands and remained in the city, under the protection of a body of military.

On the 26th, Messrs. Mack, Heward, Ferris and others, were arrested on the charge of arson, and were committed for trial. A crowd of nearly 3000 persons accompanied them to the jail, but no violence was shown.

On the 27th, a mass meeting of the principal inhabitants was held on the Champ de Mars, at which the following resolutions were passed:—

"1. That this meeting views with extreme regret and pain the present state of excitement of the public mind, and the recent destruction of public and private property in this city, and pledges itself to maintain public order by all means in its power.

"2. That the assent of the Governor-General to the Bill for the payment of rebellion losses, in the opinion of this meeting, caused, although it cannot justify, the recent uncontrollable outbreak of popular feeling.

"3. That, while we have to complain of his Excellency having allowed his advisers, with the right of his sanction, and the influence of his Government, to introduce the Bill in question, we have, in addition, to complain that he has violated a fundamental law of our Provincial Constitution, by disobeying the Royal instruction to reserve all Bills of an unusual character.

"4. That the Governor-General having been addressed in a constitutional manner by the British inhabitants of the Province, to withhold his assent from the said Bill, and their prayers so expressed, having been treated with indifference by him, it is our duty to petition the Queen to disallow the said Bill, and recall the Governor.

"5. That the following petition to Her Most Gracious Majesty, be adopted by this meeting:—

TO HER MOST GRACIOUS MAJESTY THE QUEEN.

"The humble petition of the undersigned, your Majesty's dutiful and loving subjects, residing in the Province of Canada,

"Sheweth: That your Majesty's representative in this Province, the Right Hon. the Earl of Elgin and Kincardine, by giving the Royal assent to a Bill for compensating rebels

for losses inflicted by your Majesty's troops, and by others of your loyal subjects, acting under the orders of your Majesty's officers, hath seriously impaired your Majesty's Royal authority, and endangered the peace and tranquility of the Province.

"That your petitioners feel most acutely the outrage thus offered to your Majesty's Royal authority, and the insult to themselves—an outrage and an insult, they believe, unexampled in the history of nations, and which strikes at the foundations of allegiance and obedience, which are reciprocal with Government and protection.

"And they humbly pray that your Majesty will graciously be pleased to recall the said Earl of Elgin and Kincardine, from the Government of this Province, which he can no longer administer with safety to the state or honor to your Majesty; and that your Majesty will also disallow the said Bill, which is an insult and a robbery to every man who, in the time of trial, stood forth to defend your Majesty's crown and dignity.

"And your petitioners will ever pray, &c."

With a view to repressing further violence, a number of persons were sworn in as special constables, but it unfortunately proved that a number of these belonged to the French party. This was the cause of dissatisfaction, and several collisions occurred between them and the British inhabitants, in one of which some persons were wounded.

On Saturday, 28th, the Logislative Assembly met in the Bonsecours Hall, and presented an address to his Excellency the Governor, assuring him of their cordial support in any measure necessary to be taken for the preservation of the peace, and pledging themselves to make good any expenses which his Excellency might incur towards the accomplishment of that object.

No further outbreaks took place, beyond the assemblage of a large mob who gathered for the purpose of preventing the landing of a deputation from Quebec, with an address to the Governor.

BURNING PARLIAMENT BUILDINGS—1649.

The Parliament Building destroyed during this riot, was originally the St. Ann's market; the interior of which had been remodelled for the accommodation of the Legislature. It was 342 feet in length by 50 in width, the central portion projecting four feet beyond the wings. It was constructed of Montreal limestone, and though plain, its only ornaments being a portico at either ends, presented an effective appearance.

The ground floor was occupied in the centre by a spacious public hall, from which extended corridors to the extremity of each wing, leading to the offices of the various clerks to the Council and Assembly. The central compartment of the upper storey formed a lobby, with the apartments of the Sergeant-at-arms, and refreshment rooms. The Chamber of the Legislative Council was situated in the north wing; it was very commodious, and richly fitted up, and had a gilt canopied throne, scarlet draperies, &c.

Immediately behind this chamber were the rooms of the speaker and the clerks of the council, beyond which, at the extremity of the building, was the council's library.

The south wing was almost entirely taken up with the chamber of the Legislative Assembly. It was ninety feet in length and forty-five in width, containing galleries capable of seating five hundred persons, besides a reservation for ladies, and the reporters of the press.

The chamber was furnished in good style. The speaker's chair was of carved walnut, and had a splendid gilt clock inserted in the top. The valuable library of the Assembly was deposited in the third floor of the central building. The mace was silver gilt, and cost £600 in 1846. It was seven feet high, surmounted by a crown.

Among the pictures destroyed were portraits of Her Majesty, George III., George IV., Sir George Prevost, several ex-speakers of the colony, and one of Jacques Cartier, which was a copy of a picture presented by the Authorities

of St. Malo to the Historical Society of Quebec. Eleven hundred volumes of records of the British House of Commons, were also destroyed.

The persons arrested on charge of arson were subsequently admitted to bail, and upon their trial taking place were acquitted.

Some buildings, then recently erected by M. J. Hayes, Esq., on Dalhousie-square, were leased for the use of the Legislature. The lease was but a temporary one, it being rumored that the seat of Government was about to be removed from the city, to be located in Quebec and Toronto for alternate periods of four years each, and which idea was subsequently put into force, the question being decided in the Legislative Assembly by a majority of eight.

On the 15th August, by order of the Government, several arrests were made of parties known to have been implicated in those riots. No opposition was then made to the arrest, but in the evening a mob attacked the house of Attorney-General Lafontaine. In the course of the attack, shots were fired by the military from the building, and a man named Mason was killed. While the coroner's inquest on Mason was sitting, and just as Mr. Lafontaine was on the point of giving his evidence, the alarm of fire was raised, and it was found that the hotel had been fired. The greatest confusion prevailed, and Mr. Lafontaine was escorted to the Government House in the centre of a square of troops with fixed bayonets.

A few days before this the "Donegani Hotel," the finest in Canada, had been destroyed by fire, the work, it is supposed, of an incendiary.

On Saturday, 10th August, the funeral of Mason took place, the cortege being estimated to contain two thousand. The scarfs of the pall-bearers were crimson, as were also the decorations of the hearse.

In the evening there was a collision on the wharf between a crowd of young men and some mounted police, who had been

brought from Laprairie to aid in keeping the peace.* This corps was under the command of a person named "Fortin."†

During the summer the cholera had made its appearance, and a large number died; 180 interments being made in the month of July. As in 1848, the disease was introduced into the country on board vessels conveying emigrants from Britain; 32,628 emigrants arriving at the port of Montreal during the summer.

The value of goods received at the port during this year was £1,345,816 4s. 5d., of which £200,157 2s. 3d. were for goods entered for Canada West. The exports were £402,736 3s. 3d.; twenty-eight vessels of 43,703 tons, total burthen, having arrived.

The year 1850 was a particularly dark year in the history of our city. Riots, extensive fires and a general depression of trade, all tended to throw a gloom over its inhabitants.

At the civic elections in May, a disturbance took place in which several persons were wounded.

This had scarcely been settled when a fire broke out on Saturday afternoon, June 15th, in a carpenter's shop, situated at the corner of Nazareth and Gabriel (now Ottawa) streets, and owned by Mr. McNevin. The conflagration spread with great rapidity, and before it expended its fury, about five hundred families were homeless. Several buildings were blown up, in hopes that the fire would thus be stayed. This, however, proved of but little avail.

By this fire two hundred and seven houses were burned. Among the buildings destroyed, was the St. Stephen's Episcopal Church. The spire of this church was wood, covered with shingles, which, while burning were carried by the wind to

* This corps remained in the city for a couple of years after this, and were continually subject to ridicule and attack, even from the small boys, among whom they were familiarly known as the "Prairie Hens.

† New commander of the vessel "La Canadienne" for the protection of the fisheries.

a considerable distance, thus causing the fire to extend more than it would probably have otherwise done.

The total amount of insurance upon the property destroyed was £23,750. A few days after the fire, a meeting of the sufferers was called, and a petition was prepared asking for a loan from the Provincial Parliament, to aid them to rebuild their houses; and also praying that an Act should be passed forbidding the erection of any more wooden buildings, or of wooden covered roofs.

While the vast area ravaged by this fire was still encumbered with ruins, an equally disastrous and extensive conflagration broke out in another part of the city. It commenced at half-past ten on the morning of Friday, August 23rd, on the premises of a Mr. Shepherd, livery-stable keeper, on Craig-street. The fire aided by high breezes, raged with fearful energy, and in half an hour had extended along Craig-street to the Main-street of St. Lawrence Suburbs—up that street, and St. Charles Borromee-street to Vitre-street; both sides of these streets being destroyed. Over 150 houses were burned.

The great scarcity of water at both these fires led to many suggestions for the establishment of more extensive water works for the city, and was the means of arousing the authorities to the importance not only of carrying out these suggestions but of enacting laws for regulating the description of buildings in future to be erected within the city limits.

The following perhaps somewhat exaggerated account of the appearance of the city is taken from a Boston paper:

"Montreal wears a dismal aspect; the population within the past few years has decreased some thousands, and the removal of the seat of government caused some 4,000 more to leave. The streets look deserted; buildings burned a year ago, and Donegani's famous hotel are still in ruins. Every third store seems to want an occupant, and empty houses groan for tenants. The blackened walls of the Parliament

House present an unseemly aspect, and the fate of Sodom and Gomorrah appears to hang over the city, if we judge by certain sections. General apathy in trade, and every thing else is apparent, and there is a lack of energy and enterprise. The public buildings are fine, and the canal and wharves are unequalled: but while government with a lavish hand expends thousands in vast works, and the representatives of the Crown fatten on good salaries, the citizens poke about in the dark, because the authorities and the gas company differ about $3,000 per year in supplying fifteen hundred lamps."

The difficulties referred to in the latter part of this "dark" picture were soon removed, and the city was again enlivened by having its streets lighted at night. The statement that a general apathy pervaded the people was a misrepresentation, for when news was received that a grand international exhibition was to be held in London, in 1851, and that the commissioners desired Canada to be represented on that occasion, no city in the Province was more active in bringing about this desired object than was Montreal. A public meeting was called, and it was decided to hold a provincial exhibition during the fall, with a view to selecting articles to forward to the "London Exhibition."

Arrangements for the exhibition having been completed, it was opened in the Bonsecour Market Hall, on Thursday, 17th October. The whole of the upper portion of the building, including that now occupied as council chamber and city offices, was used on this occasion. The northern hall was occupied by the various trades and manufactures, while the southern division was devoted to agricultural products and machinery.

Every possible arrangement was made to ensure comfort and pleasure to the immense throngs who visited the city during the week in which the exhibition was held. A regatta

took place in the river opposite the city and was witnessed by thousands.

On the opening day, a dinner was given by the mayor and corporation of the city, in the masonic hall, Dalhousie-square, the mayor, E. R. Fabre, Esq., presiding. Several distinguished strangers were present, and some excellent speeches were made.

A grand ball was given on Friday evening, when eight hundred joined in the gay scene, and the same evening a torch-light procession came off under the management of the fire brigade. All the fire companies, with their engines, hose-reels, &c., drawn by horses richly caparisoned and decorated, formed the procession. They had a most imposing appearance, and were attended and cheered by the immense numbers gathered to view the novel spectacle. Every window and available point of sight was crowded with spectators.

The exciting festivities of these three days were closed by a display of fire-works, which took place on the Island wharf on Saturday evening. From 20,000 to 30,000 spectators lined the wharves on this occasion.

Some idea of the interest taken may be formed from the fact that nearly twenty thousand persons visited the exhibition. As a result of this enterprise, two hundred packages were forwarded to London, and formed a very interesting class of contributions to the "Great Exhibition of the Industry of all Nations."

Montreal derived great benefit from this exhibition, and an impetus was given to the trade of the city, which tended to rouse the hopes of those who had been depressed through the events of the earlier part of the year.

While the arrangements for the exhibition were being completed, an important event connected with the ecclesiastical history of the city took place in England. The episcopal diocese of Quebec had hitherto comprised the whole Lower Province, but now the District of Montreal (as defined for

judicial purposes) was erected into a separate diocese, and Rev. Francis Fulford, late minister of Curzon chapel, Mayfair, England, was appointed as Bishop. On Thursday, 25th July, the consecration service took place at Westminster Abbey, and on September 15th he was enthroned at Montreal.

CHAPTER XII.

From the opening of the St. Lawrence and Atlantic Railway, 1851, to the opening of the Grand Trunk Railway to Brockville, 1855—; Opening of St. Lawrence and Atlantic Railway; Mount Royal Cemetery Company formed; Removal of Corporation offices; Public Buildings; First election of Mayor; Great fires in St. Paul Street and St. Lawrence Suburbs; Census of 1852; Gavazzi Riot; Opening of Grand Trunk Railway to Portland; Arrival of the "Genova"; Roman Catholic Cemetery opened; Foundation of Pier No. 1 of Victoria Bridge commenced; Cholera Statistics; Trade in 1854; Exhibition; Visit of the Governor General; Goods sent to Paris; Visit of M. de Belvese; Fall of Sebastopol; Rejoicings; Grand Trunk Railway opened to Brockville.

THE most important event of 1851 was the opening of the St. Lawrence and Atlantic Railway from Longueuil, opposite Montreal, to Richmond, Eastern Townships, a distance of 96 miles. This was celebrated by a grand procession, ball and dinner. Triumphal arches were erected at various parts of the city, the finest being that placed at the corner of St. James and McGill-streets, and which was brillantly illuminated during the evening. It bore emblems of commerce and railway improvements. The Victoria-square, (then Haymarket and Commissioners-square) was also decorated and illuminated.

The cemetery company was now formed, and in November the first plot of ground for the "Mount Royal Cemetery" was purchased from Dr. McCulloch.

Previous to this year the city hall and offices of the corporation were situated on Notre Dame-street. The accommodation not proving sufficient, that portion of the Bonsecour market, now occupied as corporation offices, was fitted up, and the other wing of the building was finished as an assembly or concert room, and was named the "City Concert Hall."

Among the public edifices erected, were the Roman Catholic Church on Visitation-street, and the Theatre Royal, Côte-street.

The power of electing a person to fill the office of mayor had up to this time been vested in the city council, but a change was now made whereby that officer was elected by the people, and in 1852 the first election by suffrage took place, when Charles Wilson, Esq., was re-elected to the office which he had previously held.

During this year two disastrous fires occurred, and destroyed nearly twelve hundred buildings, rendering about nine thousand persons houseless. The first of these fires broke out on Sunday, June 7th, in a carpenter's shop on St. Peter-street in rear of the old St. Andrew's Church, nearly facing St. Sacrament-street. The fire spread from the building in which it originated to the church, and from thence crossed St. Peter-street, and burnt the whole area comprised between St. Peter and St. François Xavier-street on the one hand, and from St. Sacrament to St. Paul-street, on the other. It then passed over to Custom-house-square, embracing in its fiery folds the whole northern and southern fronts of St. Paul-street; both sides of the little lane known as Capital-street, and a row of commercial buildings on Commissioners-street. The French Cathedral and the old Black Nunnery or Hotel Dieu, as well as the shipping in port, were for a time threatened with destruction. Fortunately this danger was arrested, and the fire at last got round to the south-east corner of St. Joseph (now St. Sulpice) street, which it crossed, and enveloped both sides of St. Paul-street in flames. The sight at this time was terrible, yet magnificent; some thirty large buildings standing in three parallel lines were in flames together, and amidst the roaring of the fire, the crackling of the burning timbers, and the falling of walls, might be heard the shouts of the firemen and the ringing of the alarm bells. Here and there might be seen the military and citizens, engaged in removing the sick from the Hospital of the Hotel Dieu, to a place of safety, while others were engaged in searching for their families who had been separated

in the terror and confusion of the scene. Fortunately the fire did not extend beyond the limits above mentioned. The amount of damage done was estimated at £200,000.

Scarcely had the work of rebuilding this portion of the city been commenced, than on Thursday, July 9th, another fire broke out in a house on the east side of St. Lawrence Main-street, along which it raged with great fury, extending northward to Mignonne-street. At the corner of that street and St. Dominique-street was a large wood yard, and an open space around it, where it was hoped the flames would be stayed. Unhappily the supply of water was very deficient, and as no effort had been made to remove the wood, it soon took fire, and the sparks flew in every direction. By great labor the General Hospital was saved, but in the meantime everything southward was burnt as if made of match-wood. The flames, fanned by a very strong westerly wind, rushed from street to street and from house to house like water pouring down a rapid. It crossed St. Constant-street in one broad sheet of red flame many yards wide, about noon, and very shortly after it attained the easterly limit of the ward—St. Denis-street—which was then built with few exceptions only on one side of the street, the exception being a few small houses at the lower end, and the Roman Catholic Bishop's Palace and Church on the corner of St. Catherine-street. On the western side of the street were some very handsome stone houses, one block known as Cornwall Terrace, being occupied principally by the military officers. Stone or wood, however, seemed now alike to be feeble. The flames rolled on a quarter of a mile broad, and speedily seized the whole line of buildings in the street. It then passed along Craig-street, burning everything except a block of stone buildings occupied as military offices.

Meanwhile the flakes of fire had been conveyed by the wind to a distance of half-a-mile, and had ignited a timber yard and saw mills near the river side, which were entirely destroyed. About five o'clock in the evening all seemed to be

GREAT FIRE OF 1852.
BURNING OF HAYS' HOUSE, DALHOUSIE SQUARE.

over and the people were summing up the loss sustained, when an alarm being given, it was discovered that some wooden buildings in rear of Notre Dame-street were in flames, and very speedily the Hay's house was on fire.

The "Hay's House" was an immense block of stone buildings, of four storeys, with a theatre at the back, extending into Champ-de-Mars-street. On Notre Dame-street it formed the corner of Dalhousie-square. From this point the flames communicated with the houses directly opposite on Notre Dame-street, and by 10 o'clock the whole of the buildings on the square were destroyed, and the flames had attacked those on the corner of St. Mary-street, making a clean sweep of everything eastward between the river and Lagauchetière-street, the latter of which was untouched throughout its entire length to Papineau-road, with the exception of a house or two in the centre, and a few houses at the corner of Papineau-road. From Dalhousie-square to the gaol is a distance of more than half-a-mile, and through this space the fire took the whole night to travel, and it was not till ten o'clock the following (Friday) morning that it was checked at St Mary's Foundry.

By this disastrous conflagration eleven hundred houses were burned and about eight thousand persons rendered homeless. The property destroyed amounted in the aggregate to £200,000. Active measures were at once taken for the immediate relief of the sufferers: the council voted a large amount for the purpose, and a public meeting was called, at which a relief committee was appointed. Temporary places of shelter were provided in the Roman Catholic convents, the emigrant sheds at Point St. Charles, and in tents supplied by the military authorities. Several of the cities of the United States and England as well as those in Canada subscribed liberally towards aiding the unfortunate people to rebuild their dwellings. Much of the loss was occasioned by the short supply of water, owing to the fact that the reservoir at Cote-

a-Barron had been been emptied for the purpose of laying down larger service pipes throughout the city.

In rebuilding this portion of the city the law against the erection of wooden buildings was strictly enforced, and the result has been the erection of many first class buildings, especially in the St. Lawrence suburbs, which now boasts of some of the finest private mansions in the city, and is the quarter chosen by the wealthy French Canadian citizens as their favorite residence.

From the census taken this year we learn that the population was 57,715.

In 1853, Gavazzi, a celebrated lecturer, formerly a Roman Catholic priest, arrived in Canada, and lectured in different cities without disturbance, with the exception of Quebec, where he was attacked, and would probably have been killed had it not been for the interference of some parties who defended him.

It was announced that he would lecture at Montreal on the 9th of June. On that evening, a large company assembled in Zion Church to listen to him. Fearing lest a similar attack to that in Quebec might be made, a number of persons went armed for self protection. A body of police were drawn up in front of the church, and a detachment of the 26th Regiment (which had arrived a short time before from Gibraltar) were kept in readiness. Toward the middle of the lecture, a mob approached the church, attacked the police, and finally entered the church. The persons inside with their arms repelled the assailants twice, and several were wounded. Eventually the rioters fled to the foot of the hill, and at this moment the military [by orders of the mayor] approached and drew up between the combatants in two divisions, facing outward. The mob not thinking that the military would fire upon them, came on with yells and firing shots. Great tumult ensued. The riot act was read by the mayor, and the order being given to

fire upon the crowd, the troops fired in succession and about forty were killed or wounded. This sad event caused much bitter feeling among the two religious sections of the city, and every opportunity was taken for retaliation. To such an extent was this carried that the men of the 26th Regiment were often way-laid and beaten, and some person entered the City Hall and destroyed an oil portrait of the mayor (Charles Wilson) by cutting out the head and shoulders. Time which serves to wipe out many hard feelings has proved itself sufficient to drown the recollections of this unfortunate affair.

Let us pass on from this scene to one of a more joyous and important character. That which tends to open up the resources of a country or to provide means for more convenient access to neighboring cities or countries, is always worthy of notice. Such an event, important in the history of the country as well as of our city, was the opening of the Grand Trunk Railway to Portland, which took place on Monday, 18th June, 1853. Following close upon this, was the arrival in port of the "Genova," the pioneer vessel of our noble line of ocean steamships. These events were celebrated by public dinners and other joyous demonstrations.

The Roman Catholic citizens being desirous of securing a more suitable place in which to bury their dead, the "Fabrique" purchased from Dr. Beaubien 150 arpents of land, at Cote St. Catherine, to be used as a cemetery, and which was shortly afterwards consecrated.

On Saturday, July 22nd, the foundation of Pier No. 1, of that greatest triumph of engineering skill, the Victoria Bridge, was laid with great ceremony.

In 1854, many of the citizens were called to mourn the loss of loved ones who were cut down by that fearful disease, "Asiatic Cholera," which broke out June 24th, and raged for about two months. The total number of deaths was 1,186.

The following table, compiled from the weekly returns made in the different years, will show the result of the cholera in 1832, 1834, 1849 and 1854. The comparison is made by weeks:

	1832.	1834.	1849.	1854.
1st. Week.....	261	78	25	396
2nd. "	632	148	47	
3rd. "	156	220	156	278
4th. "	94	200	159	167
5th. "	61	157	64	159
6th. "	70	69	32	127
8th. "	131	41	13	46
9th. "	136	00	00	13
10th. "	101	..	..	..
18th. "	79	..	..	..
19th. "	68	..	..	..
20th. "	54	..	..	..
21st. "	28	..	..	..
22nd. "	14	..	..	..
Total,	1,885	913	496	1,186

From this return it will be seen that the first visitation was by much the most fatal of all. And the excess of the severity of the disease is much increased, when we consider the large augmentation of population between those years.

The following shows the per centage of deaths to population at each epidemic:

1831, about 1 in $15\frac{1}{10}$, or $6\frac{3}{10}$ per cent.
1834, " 1 " $32\frac{2}{10}$, " $3\frac{2}{10}$ "
1849, " 1 " $100\frac{2}{10}$, " 1 "
1854, " 1 " $50\frac{1}{10}$, " 2 "

The dates of the commencement and end of the disease as nearly as can be ascertained from the reports were:

1832, commenced June 18th, ended September 15th.
1834, " July 11th, " August 30th.
1849, " " 1st, " " 18th.
1854, " June 24th, " " 28th.

The dates of greatest mortality were:

1832, June 19th, ...149 cases.
1834, July 26th, ... 49 "
1849, " 18th, ... 50 "
1854, " 18th, ... 50 "

The Mount Royal Cemetery, which was consecrated June 16th, received as its first occupant Rev. Wm. Squires, minister of Griffintown Wesleyan Church, who died of the prevailing disease.

The trade of the city for 1854 was unsatisfactory and unprofitable in nearly every department of commerce, owing to a number of circumstances which the most prudent could not foresee. The war with Russia, the tightness in the European and American money markets, the sad ravages made by the cholera, and the late arrival of the spring fleet with an immense excess of imports, all tended to cause a depression in trade. Owing to the prevalence of cholera, all American travel was stopped, and consequently the retail houses found themselves with large stocks of goods and no purchasers, and as a matter of course, the goods had to be paid for before they were realized. The spring of 1855, however, opened with much brighter prospects, and merchants were soon relieved from the embarrassing position in which they had been placed.

In March, 1855, an Industrial Exhibition was held in the City Concert-hall for the purpose of selecting articles to be sent to the Paris Exhibition. It was publicly inaugurated by His Excellency, Sir Edmund Head, the Governor-General, who visited Montreal for the first time (for that purpose) on March 5th. This visit was celebrated in the most enthusiastic manner, and every possible effort was made to render his visit agreeable.

The Exhibition continued for five days, and immense numbers of strangers thronged the city, eager to inspect works of industry in various shapes, which the city and surrounding country had presented, and all who visited the hall expressed their great satisfaction with what they saw, and not a few wondered to see so many and such valuable specimens of native industry gathered under one roof.

His Excellency expressed his entire satisfaction at the man-

ner in which arrangements had been carried out, and "his pleasure at seeing spread before him all the means and material requisite to develop the resources of the country, and to give it a prominent place among the favored parts on the face of the earth."

From the articles exhibited at this time, a careful and judicious selection was made and forwarded to Paris, under the charge of Mr. Alfred Perry, whose able management, supported by the excellent workmanship of the articles chosen, did much towards securing for Canada a prominent place and most favorable notice.

In July, Monsieur de Belveze, commander of the naval divisions of France on the Newfoundland station, visited Canada under special instructions from the French government to obtain information for the extension of commercial intercourse between the two countries. As soon as his proposed visit was made known, the council decided upon tendering to him the hospitalities of the city and giving him a public reception. Arrangements were made and a deputation was sent to Quebec, officially inviting him to accept the proffered courtesies. These were accepted, and on July 27th he arrived in the city, where he remained several days, and in company with the civic authorities visited and carefully examined the city and its environs.

This visit was one of particular interest and forms an important epoch in the history of the country. The flag ship of Commander de Belveze, was the first French ship which for nearly a century had floated on the St. Lawrence, and as a representative of the nation whose people first settled upon the island, and whose soldiers were now fighting side by side against a common enemy,* it was but proper that such a cordial reception should be accorded him.

Following close upon this event came one of great importance to us as a part of the British empire, viz., the fall of

* Russia.

Sebastopol. The joy felt at the reception of this news can hardly be described, and for some time it appeared as if the citizens were unable to fully demonstrate their feelings. The same night on which the news was received, the city was almost universally illuminated; and when a meeting was called to consider the most suitable manner in which to publicly celebrate the victory, large crowds assembled to testify their eagerness to join in any scheme proposed. It was decided that the city should be illuminated and that a torch-light procession, with fireworks, should form part of the programme.

For several days the inhabitants were engaged in making the most extensive preparations for the occasion, and when the night arrived, the city throughout its entire length and breadth was brilliantly illuminated. To enter into any details would take too much space and be of little service; suffice it to say that on the whole the celebration was creditable to the city, and entirely commensurate with the glorious event which it celebrated. So brilliant a display Montreal had never before exhibited.

The closing event of the year was the opening of the Grand Trunk Railway from Montreal to Brockville, which took place on the 19th day of November.

CHAPTER XIII.

From the year 1856, to the close of 1857—Accident at the Gas Works; Trade in 1856; Explosion at Longueuil; Arrival of Troops from the Crimea; Burnside Hall destroyed by fire; Balloon Ascension; Water Works tested; Grand Trunk Railway celebration; McGill College Fund; Christ Church burnt; Prosperity of the City; Inundation; Normal Schools opened; Foundation of New English Cathedral laid; Burning of Steamer "Montreal"; Arrival of dead; Funeral; Meeting of American Association for the advancement of Science; Exhibition; Capture of Delhi; Victoria Bridge; Mr. McGee nominated as Irish representative in Parliament; Trade Returns.

AT 3 o'clock on the morning of Sunday, the 6th of April, 1856, the city was startled from its slumbers by a terrific explosion, followed by the fire alarm. On proceeding to the point indicated by the alarm, it was found that the purifying house at the gas works in Dalhousie-street had blown up and that several men were seriously injured. There having been an escape of gas, some of the men went into the purifying house to ascertain where the leakage was, and it is supposed they took an open lamp. They had scarcely entered when a terrific explosion followed. The building was torn in pieces, a column of fire shot up towards the sky, then came a hail of timbers, rafters and bricks. The destruction was complete, from the foundation upwards not one brick remained upon another, and the roofing and beams were shattered to atoms. A building directly opposite was also destroyed, and the windows and sashes in the neighborhood were much injured.

As a proof of the prosperity which marked the city this year, it is only necessary to glance at the returns made of duties levied for the first three months of the year. The whole amount levied in Canada was £140,700, and of this amount £44,644 was collected at the Port of Montreal, and that

while the increase on the quarter for all Canada was £4,700, that at Montreal was £16,168; showing that the trade of Montreal had greatly increased, while that of the other parts of Provinces had very materially declined.

On the 11th June, a frightful calamity occurred at Longueuil, caused by the explosion of the boiler in the Grand Trunk ferry-boat, plying between that village and Montreal. By this dreadful disaster thirty-five lives were lost, and a large number scalded and bruised. The freight shed at Longueuil, belonging to the Grand Trunk Railway Company, was used for the reception of the bodies as they were taken from the river; and a more pitiable spectacle than that building presented seldom falls to the lot of mortals to behold. There the bodies lay, of all ages and classes—from the strong man and the aged matron, down to the little infant decked out in its holiday clothes for a trip to town. How little had any of them dreamt as they set forth that morning of the dreadful fate which awaited them. From the evidence taken at the inquest it was clearly proven that the accident was attributable to the carelessness of the engineer.

Let us now turn from this sad scene and view another of a more pleasing nature. Early in the month of June it was announced that the 39th Regiment, which had rendered valuable services during the Crimean war, had been ordered to proceed to Montreal and might be expected about the 1st July. The citizens in whose minds dwelt thoughts of the hardships to which those men had been so long subjected, determined to accord them a most hearty reception upon their arrival, and committees were appointed to carry out the suggestion. The duties entrusted to them were most faithfully performed, and a more enthusiastic reception could scarcely be given than that extended to those gallant troops on the morning of Saturday, 28th June.

The steamers *John Munn* and *Quebec* brought up the whole regiment at once, and as the first neared the wharf,

the thousands of citizens who thronged the quays, parapet walls, and even the windows and roofs of the stores in the vicinity greeted them with deafening cheers, while the vessels in port and the Montreal Artillery saluted them with the roar of cannon. To the cheering of the citizens, the soldiers now responded with cheers such as only disciplined men can give, cheers which doubtless had often started their country's foemen; and as cheer responded to cheer, so did martial music from the bands on shore to those in the boat.

When the troops had landed and were drawn up in line the mayor and corporation presented a suitable address, which was responded to by the commanding officer, after which the national anthem was played and enthusiastic cheers given for the Queen. These preliminaries over the troops and volunteer force of the city took up the line and marched through Commissioner-street, McGill-street, St. James-street, the Place d'Armes, Notre Dame-street, and thence to the barracks.

The streets through which the procession passed were profusely decorated with banners and evergreens, and four triumphal arches had been erected.

Time was given for the men to disencumber themselves of their heavy knapsacks, after which they were escorted to the city concert hall, in which room the banquet was to take place. The hall was laid out for twelve hundred guests, and the whole regiment, together with the volunteer companies, the mayor, city council, and a number of invited guests, sat down to a sumptuous repast. Addresses were made, loyal sentiments given, and the greatest good feeling existed.

At the close of this entertainment, the volunteers accompanied the strangers once more to their quarters. The whole arrangements were admirably planned, and reflected credit upon the gentlemen charged with their execution.

During the month of February, Burnside Hall, connected with the McGill College, was burnt, at which time Dr. Daw-

son's valuable museum and philosophical apparatus were destroyed. The work of rebuilding this valuable adjunct to the college was at once proceeded with, so that in September the present building was ready for the reception of the High School department, and on October 7th, it was opened by His Excellency the Governor-General (who had arrived in the city the day previous.)

On Friday, the 10th October, the new water works were tested, and fully realized the expectations formed. At various parts of the city, hose were attached to the hydrants, and the distance to which water was thrown proved satisfactory. On Place d'Armes it was thrown as high as the middle of the central part of the French Cathedral, a height of 110 feet.

The year 1856 was one of continued excitement. Scarcely had the reception of the 39th regiment ceased to be a subject of interest when a public meeting of merchants and other citizens was called to take steps for celebrating the opening of the Grand Trunk Railway between Montreal and Toronto. A committee was appointed to take up subscriptions, and to make arrangements. The matter was entered into with characteristic spirit and energy, and about £3,000 was subscribed on the spot. The programme decided on combined a procession, a banquet, an excursion and a ball.

This event in the history of Montreal took place on the 12th and 13th November. As those days approached, it became evident that the city was going to be (in histrionic parlance) a bumper. Immense trains of cars, loaded with passengers, continued to arrive, and when the eventful day dawned, the city had a most extraordinary appearance. The crowds of strangers pouring through the chief streets and thoroughfares reminded one of Cheapside or the Strand. Vehicles, too, of all kinds and descriptions, were in requisition the whole time, so that the scene of animation and interest never flagged.

On Wednesday, the 13th, the trade procession mustered in Commissioner (now Victoria) square. By ten o'clock all was in readiness, and at the sound of a bugle the order was given for the procession to move. The immense procession passed through the principal streets of the city, which were densely packed with spectators. After this the banquet took place at Point St. Charles. At the entrance to the banquet-room the crush was immense, and when the company of 4,000 were present, the room appeared like a sea of heads. The decorations of the room were all that could be desired. Speeches were made by the Governor-General and other distinguished visitors. After the banquet a remarkably well got up and effective torch-light procession went through the principal streets, and closed the first day of celebration.

On the following morning many thousand visitors and citizens wended their way towards the wharf, and about 9 o'clock several steamers started for the new wharf at Point St. Charles. Having inspected the works at the Victoria Bridge, a train of twenty-one cars, containing about 3,000 persons, proceeded to view the new wheel-house of the water-works. The party then returned to the city, and in the afternoon a military review took place on Logan's farm. At 9 o'clock in the evening a display of fire-works commenced on the Island wharf. A promenade through the city during the evening was an exciting affair, the streets and houses in every quarter being brilliantly illuminated. Cannons roared, the gratified spectators loudly cheered, and hats were waved by both young and old. The ball, held the same evening was overcrowded, many being unable to gain admission. Altogether, it was a night long to be remembered in Montreal, and it unmistakeably demonstrated the sympathies of the people of the city in the cause of industry, skill and enterprise.

The number of strangers conveyed to the city by railroads and steamboats was about 15,000.

On the 6th December a meeting of influential and leading citizens was held in the Board of Trade room, to devise means for placing McGill College on a satisfactory basis. The position then occupied by the College and its requirements were clearly laid before the meeting. A subscription list was opened and £8,850 was at once subscribed. This amount was subsequently greatly increased.

On the 10th of the same month Christ Church in Notre Dame-street was completely destroyed by fire. The conflagration commenced at half-past twelve at night, and every thing combustible was destroyed in little more than two hours. The appearance of the church, with its tall, well-proportioned spire, as the whole was enwrapped in flames, was particularly grand. With the destruction of this church closed the scenes and events of the year worthy of being chronicled, but I cannot refrain from quoting the words of a writer who, in reviewing the year 1856, says:

"There has been an intense energy manifested during the year, and is still visible. The business streets are being paved in the most substantial manner; the avenues to the city, and roads in the outskirts are graded and macadamized; handsome fountains have been erected, trees are being planted out, rows of dwelling houses of an elegant and substantial description are going up in various quarters, a number of stores and warehouses of the largest, most substantial, and at the same time most elegant kind, are approaching completion. The great wharf for ocean steamships is finished, as are the railway buildings at Point St. Charles. Laborers, mechanics, manufacturers, merchants, in a word, all classes, are at work with all their might, and the results make their appearance with almost magical celerity. Nor in all this material advancement are the pulpit, the press, the college, or the school neglected."

In February, 1857, Griffintown was again inundated. The lower part of it was entirely submerged, and communication

between the different houses was maintained by small boats. The condition of the residents in that locality was most pitiable. While a few of them belonged to the middling classes, the great proportion consisted of the very poor: the laborer who had to earn his daily bread, and his family who rendered all the aid they could to add to the common stock. Many of the male population were carters, who found their horses in from three to four feet of water on the morning of the 20th, and in many cases their own sleeping apartments were also flooded.

These periodical inundations had materially affected the price of real estate in that part of the city, and although many suggestions were made with a view to protecting the locality from these floods, yet not much had as yet been done.

Previous to this year the necessity of providing institutions for the education of young persons of both sexes who might desire to prepare themselves for positions as teachers, had been decided upon, and on Tuesday, March 4th, the "Jacques Cartier Normal School"* was opened with great *eclat*, Hon. P. J. O. Chauveau, superintendent of education, presiding. The Roman Catholic Bishop, the commander of the forces, Sir William Eyre, the mayor and other gentlemen, addressed the meeting. The principal speech of the occasion was delivered by M. Renaud, who had been sent in 1837, by M. Guizot, the Minister of Public Instruction in France, to establish the first Normal School in Lower Canada. He explained how his first attempt, owing to political troubles, had proved a failure, after which he briefly reviewed the history of Normal Schools. In the afternoon, the McGill Normal School was inaugurated. Addresses were delivered by the Anglican Bishop, Professor Dawson, General Eyre and others. The addresses were eloquent and effective, and a good impression was produced upon the minds of those present.

* In the old government house, Notre Dame-street.

In May, the important ceremony of laying the foundation stone of the new Christ Church Cathedral was performed by the Lord Bishop of the Diocese, assisted by a great number of the clergy, and in the presence of an immense concourse of people. On the morning of Thursday, the 21st (Ascension Day) full service, with the Holy Communion, was celebrated at St. John's Chapel. In the afternoon, at 2 o'clock, a procession was formed, consisting of the Bishop and twenty-five of the clergy in their robes, the children connected with the schools belonging to the church, the officers of the garrison, staff officers, and officers of the 39th Regiment, and the members of the congregation. They proceeded to the site of the new cathedral, where the ceremony was performed with usual formalities, addresses being delivered by the Bishop, Rev. Mr. Scott, Hon. Geo. Moffatt, Major Campbell and Col. Munro.

On Saturday, June 28th, the utmost excitement prevailed throughout the city caused by the news of an appalling accident, the fearful results of which cast quite into the background the explosion at Longueuil. The steamer "Montreal," owned by John Wilson, Esq., of Quebec, left that city on the previous evening, having on board about five hundred Scotch emigrants who had just arrived by the "John McKenzie." Within an hour after leaving Quebec it was discovered that the boat was on fire. In ten minutes after the smoke was first observed, the flames burst out and filled the saloon. The scene on board was most heart-rending. Here were parents seeking their children, and children screaming for their parents, with terror and dismay upon their faces. A rush was made for the boats, which were immediately filled, and sank with the weight of those who crowded into them. Men and women flung themselves from the burning vessel only to meet a watery grave. An effort was made to run the vessel to the shore, but she got aground in the attempt to reach it, and stuck fast, as far off the shore as when the fire

broke out. The steamer "Napoleon" was near the "Montreal" when the fire broke out, and her captain immediately sent out boats to rescue the passengers and crew, and stayed near till the ill-fated steamer was burnt to the water's edge.

On the arrival of the "Napoleon" at the wharf in Montreal the excitement was intense. "On the deck of the steamer, almost under foot, beneath the hot sun, but sheltered from its rays by a sail, lay the bodies of some of the victims. Twelve little children, from the nursling baby up to the lad of eight or nine years of age, lay huddled together—there a young man and girl in the freshness of their youth, courageous, hopeful adventurers into this western land of hope. Two women, worn with the toil of the world—mothers, perchance, and leaving their orphaned children to the charity of strangers: these made up the list of the dead brought to Montreal."

The acting mayor, the emigrant agent, and the charitable committee of the St. Andrew's Society, with a number of benevolent individuals, were on the spot to render assistance. The St. Andrew's Society had made arrangements to receive all who arrived in the city. The missionaries of the Young Men's Christian Association rendered much valuable assistance. This Association also provided hats and caps for the male passengers who, on landing, were without any covering on the head to protect them from the heat of the sun. Indeed, the inhabitants of Montreal, never wanting in commiseration or providing of relief for affliction or distress, were most active on this occasion, and through their acting chief magistrate and other public functionaries did everything possible to alleviate the weight of the calamity. The wounded were conveyed to the hospital, and the Mount Royal Cemetery Company granted a lot of ground, free, to the St. Andrew's Society, for the interment of the dead. For the convenience of interment, two large graves were prepared for the reception of the bodies; one being seven feet by

nineteen, to contain ten bodies, and the other, four by nine, to contain five bodies. Everything having been arranged, the bodies were gently lowered into their last resting place. In that little spot lie all that was mortal of those unfortunate strangers who, with high hopes and swelling hearts, came amongst us to seek an asylum and a home! How many absent friends would have mourned around that spot! Although no extravagant grief was observed, yet a large concourse of highly respectable persons testified, by their presence, their deep sympathy with the friends of the departed.

Among those present was a fine, blue-eyed boy, about fourteen, named William Douglass. He was one of ten—six brothers, mother, father, and an aunt—all of whom had perished in the awful disaster. The tears which trickled down the face of the youth was enough to move the stoutest heart. With the funeral closed the sad scene as far as regards our city, but the scene in Quebec was still more solemn. While in Montreal there was but a small portion of the dreadful accident visible, there were over two hundred bodies interred in Quebec; the total number of bodies recovered from the wreck being two hundred and fifty-three.

In August, 1857, Montreal was visited by the most distinguished company that ever met in the Provinces. On Wednesday, 12th, the "American Association for the Advancement of Science" assembled in the Court-house, and continued in session for one week. On Thursday evening, a soiree was given by the Natural History Society, in the City Concert Hall, and was numerously attended. On Saturday, by invitation of the officers of the garrison, the party visited St. Helen's Island. On the Monday following, a Conversazione was given by the Directors, Faculty and Fellows of McGill College, and was a magnificent affair. At the closing meeting of the Association, addresses were given by Ex-President Filmore, Professors Henry, Swallow, Ramsay, Caswell, and other celebrities. One of these speakers congra-

tulated the citizens in possessing such a city, and stated that there was "a power stored up here upon the shores, which, within less than one hundred years, will probably result in making this city the greatest city in America. This immense water power being directed to the manufactures which might be established here, will make this one of the great cities of the globe."

In September, the Agricultural and Industrial Exhibition was held and was eminently successful.

At a meeting held in the Bonaventure Hall in December, there was introduced, as a candidate for political honors, one whose subsequent services in behalf of the Provinces will always command the admiration of its people, and whose murder at Ottawa forms one of the darkest stains upon the country's annals. The statesman and martyr, "D'Arcy McGee," was nominated at a meeting presided over by Dr. Howard. Mr. McGee accepted the nomination, expressed his gratitude, and wished the people to take special note that he did not desire to be considered a purely sectional candidate, but he would promise to strive to advance the general interests of the city, a promise in which his subsequent career proved his sincerity.

The annual trade returns for this year show an increase of £276,560 in the value of dutiable goods entered at the port. The buildings erected reached the respectable number of 376; of these St. Ann's Ward had 96 buildings for dwellings and manufacturing purposes. From the table of assessments for a series of years, it appeared that the total taxation had increased in seven years from £24,698 to £51,432.

CHAPTER XIV.

From the formation of the Royal Canadian Regiment, 1858, to the visit of the Prince of Wales, 1860—Government accept the offer of a Canadian Regiment; Atlantic Telegraph Cable Celebration; Population in 1858; Burning of Bishop's Church; Severity of the winter; New Wharves; Monument at Point St. Charles; Victoria Bridge completed; First steps taken for the reception of the Prince of Wales; Crystal Palace erected; City improvements; Ancient Foundation Plates; Viger Square embellished; Citizens' Reception Fund; Programme of Celebration; Residence chosen for the Prince; Arrival in the City; Reception and Festivities; Departure; Expenditure.

EARLY in the year 1858 it was announced that the Imperial Government had accepted the offer made to raise a regiment in Canada, to be called the "100th Prince of Wales Royal Canadian Regiment." Recruiting offices were at once established in various parts of the Province. Montreal furnished as its quota to this enterprise 110 young men. In the month of April 500 men were gathered on St. Helen's Island, where they were put through a course of drill, previous to embarking for England, which they did in July.

On August 5th the first Atlantic telegraph cable was successfully laid, and upon the receipt of the intelligence at Montreal it was decided to celebrate the occasion by having a trades' torch-light procession, military parade, and a general illumination, which took place on Wednesday, 1st September. Everything went off as successfully and harmoniously as could be desired. The procession was formed at 2 o'clock on the Champ de Mars, and paraded the principal streets. In the evening the city was almost universally illuminated. The torch-light procession was a great success. It was more than a mile in length, on the average of six abreast, and the procession and spectators would not number less than 20,000. The effect along the whole line of march was brilliant in the

extreme. The bonfire on the mountain was an object of much attraction.

The population in 1858 was about 80,000; the number of deaths during the year being about 2,436.

On Tuesday, 4th January, 1859, the Bishop's Church,* St. Denis-street, was destroyed by fire. It was built on the site of the church burned during the great conflagration in 1852. The building was large, and cost $120,000.

The early part of this season was the coldest on record in Canada, the thermometer at Montreal registering 42° below zero, and many persons, especially among the poor, were severely frozen.

Many improvements were made this year upon the wharves and harbor. A wharf for the accommodation of the Montreal Ocean Steamship Company was commenced, and the wharves opposite the barracks were completed, making in all a great addition to the accommodation needed for the rapidly increasing trade carried on at the port.

At a spot near the Victoria Bridge lie the remains of upwards of 6,000 persons, emigrants, chiefly from Ireland, who died shortly after their arrival in 1847, of that fatal disease, the ship fever. The city was rapidly extending in the direction of this spot, and the probability is that all knowledge of the circumstance or of this place of burial would soon have been lost sight of, had it not been for the interposition of the workmen engaged in the erection of the bridge, who caused an enormous stone, of an irregular conical shape (taken from the bed of the river) to be conveyed to the spot and erected upon a pedestal of massive stone work, as a monument to preserve from desecration the enclosed piece of ground around it. This Herculean task was brought to a close on the 3rd November, 1859, and in presence of a large number of persons there

* This had only been a few months completed.

assembled the ceremony of laying the stone was performed by Rev. Canon Leach, LL. D. The stone bears the inscription :— "To preserve from desecration the remains of 6,000 emigrants who died from ship fever in 1847 and 1848. This monument is erected by the workmen of Messrs. Peto, Brassey & Betts, engaged in the construction of the Victoria Bridge, A. D. 1858."

The great bridge upon which these workmen had been engaged for so many years, was now upon the verge of completion, and on Monday, 19th November, the trains commenced to depart from Point St. Charles instead of Longueuil.

The first step towards arrangements for the anticipated festivities of the year 1860, was made by the Government putting in the estimates of the year's expenses the sum of $20,000 for the purposes of a great exhibition to be held in the city during the proposed visit of the Prince of Wales on the occasion of opening the bridge.

In March, the Board of Arts and Manufactures decided upon the erection of a Crystal Palace, or permanent exhibition building, upon a plot of ground purchased by them on St. Catherine-street. The contracts were at once given out, and the work pushed forward with all possible despatch.

During the summer great improvements were made in the appearance of the city. Dwelling houses were erected in every part, many of them of very superior class. Trees were planted in many of the principal streets, and fountains were erected in some of the public squares. The old jail which stood opposite the Nelson's Monument was taken down and a fountain was erected on its site. In tearing down this old building, the workmen came upon the corner stone and its contents.*

* The land on which the building stood, as well as the Champ-de-Mars, Government Garden, &c., formed part of the Jesuits estate.

The first plate found bore the following inscription:--

✠

ANNO I. H. S. 1742.
PAPA BENEDICTI, XIII.,
REGE LUDIVICO XV.,
EP. HENR., M. POMBRIANT.
PRO REGE CAR. DE BEAUHARNOIS.
PRAETORE EGIDIO HOCQUART.
RESIDENTIAE SOCS. JESU.
INCHOATIÆ AN. 1622.
NUNC CONTINNATÆ POSIVIT FUNDAMENTUM.
CLARS DS DS LUDS NORMAND.
SUPR SEMINI SULPI.
VIVARII'S GENERALES.
SUB. IVr. EPISCOPIS.

The other plate was inscribed:

ANNO DOMINI 1808.,
GEORGII TERTII REGIS 48.,
PRO REGE IN AMERICA BRITANNICA.
JACO. HENO. CRAIG O. B: EQUITE.
PRIMUM HUJUSCE CARCERIS LAPIDEM POSUERE.
PET. LUD. PANET, ISAAC OGDEN.
PRO MONTIS REGALIS JURISDICTIONE CURIÆ B. R.
HONORABILES JUDICES.
NEC NON ET JOSEPHUS FROBISHER, ARMIGER.
AD HOC ÆDIFICIUM, ÆDIFICANDUM PRÆPOSITI.
HIC, OLIM, IN RESIDENTIA P.P. SOCIETATIS JESU.
UT TESTATUR INSCRIPTIO UN CUM HAC DEPOSITA.
PRIUS ÆDEFICIUM DIRUENDA, REPERTA.

In addition to the improvements named, the city council voted $2000 for the embellishment of Viger-square.

On Tuesday, 22nd May, a public meeting was held to make preparations for the reception of the Prince of Wales.

I am not aware as to what became of the first of these interesting relics, but the second is now in the museum of the Natural History Society, it having been given them with a collection of other articles by the Mechanics' Institute.

Hon. John Young was called to the chair, and resolutions were passed making effective arrangements for the attainment of the object in view. A committee was named to obtain subscriptions to a fund styled "The Citizens' Reception Fund," and at a meeting of the city council, held early in June, the sum of $10,000 was appropriated to celebrate the occasion. The programme decided upon was:—

1st.—To erect five or six triumphal arches appropriately decorated;

2nd.—A steamboat excursion to meet the Prince on his voyage up the river to Montreal;

3rd.—The presentation of an address, by the mayor and corporation, on the landing of His Royal Highness;

4th.—General illumination, torch-light procession, and display of fireworks.

On Saturday, August 4th, the executive committee of the Citizens' Reception Fund issued the following notice:

"His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales is expected to arrive at Montreal, by the river, about noon on Friday, the 24th August instant. A steamboat excursion, organized by, and under the direction of, the executive committee, will leave the city, and proceed to meet His Royal Highness, and escort him to the landing place, at Bonsecours Pier, where, after an address from the civic authorities, a grand procession of the national, literary, and other societies, will be formed to accompany the Prince through the principal streets of the city, to his residence, and in the evening there will be a general illumination of the city.

"On Saturday, 25th.—The Prince will open the Exhibition of the Board of Arts and Manufactures, and afterwards proceed to inaugurate the Victoria Bridge. In the evening there will be a display of fireworks.

"On Monday, 27th.—His Royal Highness will hold a levee, and receive addresses; and in the evening attend a grand ball in the building erected expressly for these festivities.

"On Tuesday, 28th.—There will be an exhibition of Indian games, and in the evening a grand musical festival.

"On Wednesday, 29th.—A military display, also a Regatta. Early in the evening a competitive exhibition of fire engines, to be followed by a torch-light procession and fire-works.

"On Thursday, 30th.—His Royal Highness will make an excursion to the country and descend the rapids of the St. Lawrence."

The work of preparation was now going on in every part of the city. The triumphal arches were being erected, and all the public as well as most of the private buildings were prepared for the illumination. Workmen in every department were in great demand, and a sufficient number could scarcely be obtained to fill the rapidly increasing orders.

The mansion secured for the use of the Prince during his stay at Montreal was that of the Honorable John Rose, commissioner of public works, a magnificent residence, situated on the lower plateau of the mountain, and standing in about three acres of ground, which were beautifully decorated by ornamental trees, and parterres of flowers.

Friday, the 24th August, was the day fixed for the Prince's landing; but, as at all other places on the Canadian tour, the day was ushered in by a regular deluge of rain. It was such a perfect storm of water that anything like an out-door display became literally impossible. The Prince therefore delayed his landing until the following day, which fortunately proved fine, and he disembarked at nine o'clock in the morning, under a superb pavilion erected for the occasion.

He was received by the mayor, in robes of state, with the members of the council, magistrates, clergy and heads of societies in their regalia. The Prince accepted the address presented to him, and when he had returned thanks the procession was formed. This procession was very long and grand, and was headed by a small party of Caughnawaga Indians, in

full native costume. The most intense feeling of enthusiasm and loyalty animated the people. They cheered with deafening vehemence, and the bells of the city churches rang out their merry peals, adding to the excitement of the whole display.

His Royal Highness was escorted to his residence, where he remained but a short time, when he proceeded to finally open and inaugurate the Industrial Exhibition.

The Prince arrived at the Crystal Palace at eleven o'clock, when he made the circuit of the building, and inspected some of its principal attractions. It was then declared formally opened, and immediately after a general and rapid rush was made by the people towards the Victoria Bridge, the opening of which was to take place in about two hours.

The formal opening and inauguration of the Victoria Bridge was, in colonial importance, the chief feature in the Royal visit to Montreal, and the completion of this noble structure deserved to be celebrated with all the state and pomp which the presence of royalty could bestow. As an engineering triumph over natural difficulties of the most stupendous kind it is not only without its equal in the world, but the world offers nothing which may fairly be put in comparison with it; nothing which can be pointed to as evidencing more determined perseverance in the face of almost hopeless obstacles, more genius, or more consummate skill.

At two o'clock the Prince, with all his suite and officials, arrived at the bridge. The ceremony of laying the last stone was soon accomplished, the Prince laying on the mortar, and the mass of granite was slowly lowered into its place. He then entered a beautiful car of state, specially prepared for the occasion, and proceeded to the centre of the bridge, where he was to drive the last rivet. The formality of completing the bridge was here gone through. Four rivets had been left unfinished, and three were closed with iron bolts by

two workmen. The last, a silver rivet, was clinched by the Prince himself. The party then passed through to the other side of the river, where Mr. Blackwell, in the name of the Grand Trunk Railway Company, presented the Prince with a beautiful gold medal, executed by Wyon, commemorative of the occasion; the suite receiving similar ones, but in silver. The royal car then returned, and after partaking of lunch in one of the large workshops the party returned to the city, which during the evening was brilliantly illuminated. To describe the appearance of the city would be almost impossible. Every one of the streets was a perfect blaze of light, and fireworks were going off in every direction. During the evening the Prince rode through the streets, and was most enthusiastically received.

On Sunday the royal party attended divine service in the Christ's Church Cathedral, His Lordship the late Bishop Fulford officiating. To commemorate this visit His Royal Highness presented to the Cathedral a magnificent Bible, with an inscription in his own handwriting.

On Monday evening the grand ball took place in a magnificently decorated pavillion erected expressly for the entertainment. This building was erected in the large fields above St. Catherine-street * and was of collossal dimensions, being nearly 300 feet in diameter. The interior was an immense circle, with an orchestra in the centre. Three circles of columns supported the roof in the space between the orchestra and the outer wall. Every part of the building was decorated with such taste and knowledge of effect that no portion could be selected for particular admiration. The ball was the grand feature of the reception, between 4000 and 5000 being present. The inside of the building presented an exquisitely brilliant appearance. Crowds of elegantly dressed ladies intermingled with officers of every service; the fresh green

* Where Peel-street now intersects.

leaves and flowers twining round the columns, made one rich picture, which those who saw it can never forget. The Prince arrived at the building at ten in the evening and remained until five in the morning. On the following day he went by rail to Dickinson's Landing, returning by the Rapids.

In the evening the Montreal Oratorio Society performed a grand cantata, specially composed by M. Sabatier, in commemoration of the royal visit. On Wednesday morning there was a brilliant review at Logan's farm, the Prince appearing in his uniform as Colonel of the 100th or Prince of Wales Royal Canadian Regiment, and in the evening there was a fireman's torch-light procession, each man carrying a torch or Roman candle. Thursday was devoted to visiting St. Hyacinthe and Sherbrooke. At the latter place, to the great delight of the inhabitants, the Prince restored one of their number, Lieutenant Felton, to his command in the royal navy, from which he had been arbitrarily dismissed nearly twenty years before. On the night of his return from this trip, the Prince, with all his suite, went to "the peoples ball," which was held in the new ball-room. This was also the night chosen for a grand display of fireworks at the foot of the mountain. These, like everything else that had been undertaken, were splendid, and thousands of all classes assembled to witness them. On the following morning his Royal Highness and suite, and all the rank and fashion of Canada, who had come to or resided in the city, took their departure for Ottawa, thus closing the most eventful period in the history of the city—a period long to be remembered by those who enjoyed the festivities of the occasion.

From a report published by the Citizen's Reception Committee we learn that the total expenditure for the ball, ball-room building, festivals, excursions, &c., &c., amounted to $43,031. This, of course, did not include any outlay upon the decoration of public buildings, which cannot have been less than from 10 to 20,000 more.

CHAPTER XV.

From the departure of the Prince of Wales, 1860, to close of the year 1864—Present received by Corporation; Name of Haymarket-square changed; McTavish Castle and its Associations; Beaver Hall; Burnside; Trade and Improvements, 1860; Census, 1861; Great Inundation; Hotel Dieu removed; Prince Alfred visits Montreal; Hurricane; City Horse Railway commenced; The "Trent" excitement; Death of Prince Albert; Military Festival; Inauguration of Wm. Molson Hall; Improvements in 1862; Marriage of the Prince of Wales; Norwegian War Vessel; Provincial Exhibition; Shakspere Tercentenary; Railway Accident at Beloeil; Departure of the "Guards"; Public buildings erected.

AT a special meeting of the City Council held on 3rd October letters were read from the Governor-General intimating that the Prince had presented engravings of her Majesty the Queen, the Prince Consort, and the Prince of Wales, as memorials of his visit, and as a slight acknowledgment of the hearty welcome he had received.

At the same meeting a by-law was passed changing the name of Commissioners and Haymarket-square to Victoria-square.

A traveller who visited Montreal in 1819 says: "I visited the mountain, on the front of which is a beautiful cylinder of limestone, standing on a pedestal, in all about 35 feet high, erected to the memory of Simon McTavish, Esq., who died in 1805, and who was (in a sense) the founder of the North-west Company. A little lower down is an unfinished edifice of stone, erected by the same gentleman, which, had he lived to complete it, would have been the most superb residence in the vicinity of Montreal."

The building here referred to was taken down in the latter part of December, 1860. Many and strange were the stories told about the building by the more credulous portion of the citizens, and still more strange those which travellers received

from the mouths of voluble cabmen, and were borne off to their wondering countrymen, as among the weird stories commonly believed by the unsophisticated Montrealers. The many versions of the death of the founder of the mansion, and the stories connected therewith of strange noises, and the evil spirits that at nightfall got into the workmen's tools, causing the said tools to perform strange dances on the floor, on account of which impertinent interference the building was stopped, were good stories to tell around the fireside in the servants' hall, but soon lost all credence when one, in broad daylight, entered the most unromantic of ruins, and found there was not a floor but the bare earth for the tools to dance on.

The site of the McTavish mansion (or the "Haunted House,") as it was familiarly called, is the finest upon the mountain side. It was evidently the owner's intention to have made it a magnificent residence. The splendid slope which spread out before the building (now almost entirely occupied with residences) was to be a lawn, and the large property extending behind (upon a portion of which now stands the mansion of Hugh Allan, Esq.,) was to be the domain of the McTavish clan for generations. The building was of stone, and had a circular wing at either end. The dining hall, occupying the whole of one of the wings, was circular and arched overhead, and surrounded with many windows. This old structure was mixed up with all the earliest associations of natives of Montreal, and the thoughts of its removal, although to make way for improvements, was not unmingled with regret. One after another, the mansions of the old Nor'-westers had disappeared. Beaver-Hall, once the seat of the "Frobishers," being of wood, was razed by the flame in 1847. McTavish castle was now being removed, and Burnside, the residence of the generous James McGill, the merchant prince, was also destroyed. The name, however, of the latter, is not wiped out with the mansion he

reared, but in its place stands a building devoted to educating the youth, and further up the mountain (and almost side by side with the residence which stands upon the remains of the McTavish Castle) he leaves a nobler and more durable monument than any palatial mansion,—a monument which, instead of disappearing from among the people, and the place of it knowing it no more for ever, is every year rooting itself more firmly in the affections of the people, and we believe that McGill College is destined to increase in magnitude and usefulness whilst time lasts.

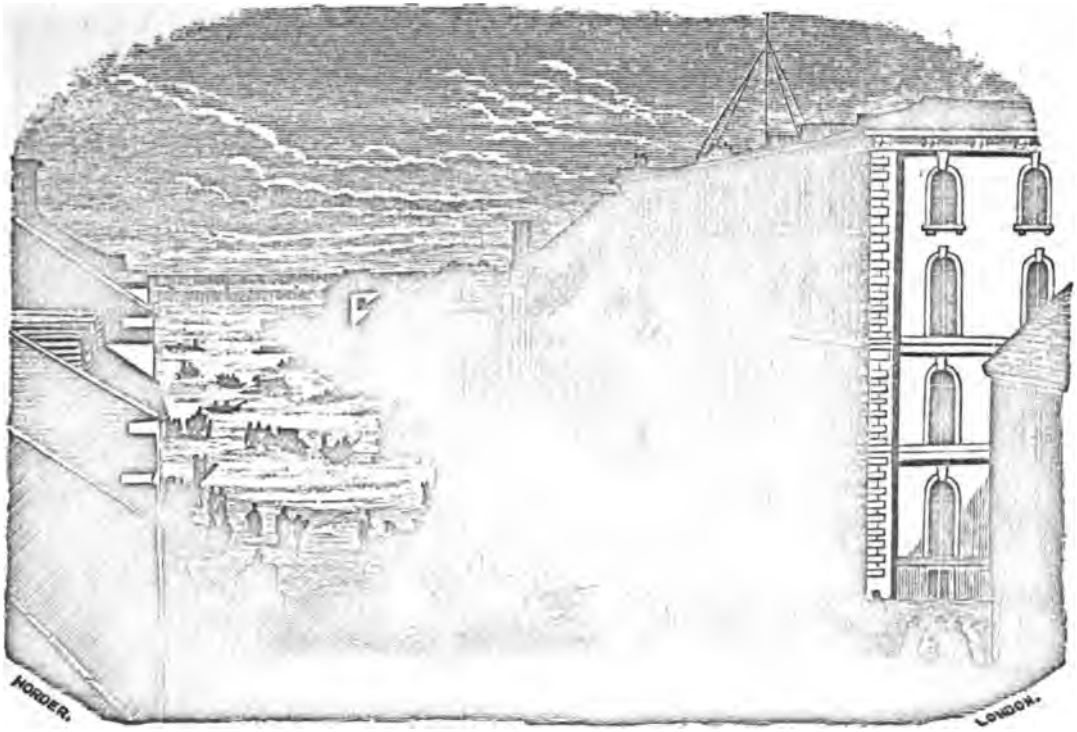
The increasing trade of the city may be seen from the fact that during this year Montreal imported dry goods to the amount of $5,735,909, the total amount for the whole of Canada being $10,182,439, which shows that Montreal alone imported over $1,000,000 in excess of the united importations of the whole Province. The number of houses erected during the same period was 594.

The first event of importance in the year 1861 was the appointment in January of commissioners to take the census of the city, and from a return made of them we learn that the population was 91,169, thus placing Montreal as the tenth in the list of North American cities. As it is interesting to note the increase in the population of the city, we give the following table:—

Years.	Population.	Increase.
1800	9,000	
1816	16,000	77 p. c. in 16 years,
1825	22,000	44 p. c. in 9 "
1831	27,297	25 p. c. in 6 "
1852	57,719	111 p. c. in 21 "
1861	91,169	58 p. c. in 9 "

The absolute increase per year was as follows:—

From 1800 to 1816—16 years— 431¼ per year
" 1816 to 1825— 9 " — 750 "
" 1825 to 1831— 6 " — 882⅔ "
" 1831 to 1852— 21 " —1300⅔ "
" 1852 to 1861— 9 " —3650 "



GREAT INUNDATION—1661.

The area of the city was 3,200 superficial acres, which gave a population of 28½ to the acre.

The inhabitants of the lower parts of the city were accustomed to floods, but they were not prepared for such an extensive inundation as that which visited them in the spring of this year. About 7 o'clock on Sunday evening, April 14th, the water rose so rapidly that the inhabitants were unable to remove articles of furniture to a place of safety, and the congregations of St. Stephen's Episcopal Chapel, on Dalhousie-street, and the Ottawa-street Wesleyan Chapel found their places of worship surrounded by from four to six feet of water, and no means at hand whereby they might reach their homes. The water rushed so violently down the streets that it was almost impossible to maintain a footing while endeavoring to wade through it. In order to obtain assistance for his congregation, Rev. Mr. Ellegood, of St. Stephen's Church, waded in the dark through about four feet of water until he reached St. Antoine-street. He then procured the assistance of some policemen, and a boat was obtained by which, at about 1 o'clock A. M., the congregation were taken away from the church, with a few exceptions, who stayed all night. The trains from the west and from Lachine were unable to enter the city, and passengers had to find their way to the city by Sherbrooke-street. The principal loss to the inhabitants was in live stock. About 3 o'clock on Monday the pot ash inspection stores took fire from the heating of a quantity of lime. While endeavoring to quench the flames the firemen were standing or wading waist-deep in water. The efforts of the brigade were unavailing, and the building was entirely consumed.

The extent of the inundation may be conceived from the fact that the river rose about twenty-four feet above its average level. The whole of St. Paul-street and up McGill-street to St. Maurice-street, and from thence to the limits of the city, was entirely submerged, and boats ascended McGill-street as far as St. Paul-street. To add to the sufferings of

the people, the thermometer sank rapidly, and a violent and bitter snow-storm set in on Tuesday, and continued to rage with great fury all night. Owing to the fact that in most cases the fuel was entirely under water much extreme suffering was caused. Considering the rapidity with which the waters rose, it is strange that no more than three lives were lost. These were drowned by the upsetting of a boat, in which they were endeavoring to reach the city. The flood extended over one-fourth part of the city.

During the month of April the ancient pile of buildings on St. Paul-street known as the Hotel Dieu, was removed and replaced by a splendid block of buildings, for some time known as Victoria barracks, now used as warehouses.

On the 18th June, Montreal was again honored by a visit from a member of the Royal Family, Prince Alfred. In accordance with her Majesty's request no formal reception was given, yet he was cordially received by those in waiting, who testified their pleasure by loud cheers as the carriage drove from the wharf.

In July a hurricane passed over the city, and created much havoc, tearing down fences and trees, levelling some sheds, and completely destroying the roofs of the Grand Trunk Railway sheds at Point St. Charles. The damage to property was considerable, but the personal casualties were trifling. During the same month two shocks of earthquake were felt. These lasted for a few seconds, and were severe enough to shake the dwellings, in some instances causing the inmates to rush out into the streets.

The means of communication between the various parts of the city were now greatly improved by the construction of the City Railway, which was built for the Company during the fall of the year.

The closing month of the year was one of great excitement. The seizure* of Mason and Slidell, Confederate commissioners,

* On board of an English vessel named the "Trent."

led to difficulties between the United States and British governments. The delivery of the prisoners was demanded by the Imperial Government, and it was evident that war would be the result of a refusal. With the inhabitants of Montreal and all Canada there was a general desire that war should be averted, but there prevailed entire unanimity of feeling and determination among all classes that, in any event, Canada should be defended by its own people. The inhabitants of the city of Montreal (and other cities) hastened to form themselves into military companies, and the papers of the day were filled with notices having prominent headings: "Stand to your arms," "Defence not defiance," and similar mottoes. The streets of the city, particularly in the evening, presented quite a military aspect. Mechanics, clerks, tradesmen and merchants might be seen hastening to the rendezvous of their several corps. Companies in almost every arm of the service—cavalry, artillery, infantry and riflemen were at once organized, and commenced to drill. The young men, who had never experienced the hardships of military life were eager to enter into service, but veterans of 1812 shook their heads at the prospect of a repetition of that sad time—war having few charms for those who have tried it. To such an extent did the determination to defend the hearths and homes of Canada extend, that mention is made of a colonel of the sedentary militia, who, on mustering up his men, found that, with the exception of four, all had joined the active force.

Large numbers of troops were despatched from England to Canada, and everything betokened that trouble was expected. The reinforcements sent to Montreal were so extensive that the barrack accommodation was found totally insufficient. Accordingly, the Molson college on St. Mary-street, the Montreal college on College-street, and the stores erected on the Hotel-Dieu property, St. Paul-street, were leased and at once prepared for their reception.

The enthusiasm of volunteering showed by the British people when threatened with invasion by the first Napoleon, or by the American people when their flag was shot down at Fort Sumter, was not greater, we presume, than that showed by the people of Montreal during the two weeks in which the excitement lasted.

War, even in anticipation, is a fearful thing, and the news of the release of the prisoners referred to, and therefore of peace, was hailed with pleasure. The news was received on Saturday afternoon, December 28th, and on Sunday the continuance of peace between Great Britain and the United States was the subject of devout thanksgiving.

Although the probabilities of war had now disappeared, still the companies organized continued to meet for drill, and are now a permanent organization for the protection of the country, and have proved themselves, when tested, as fully able to meet the emergency.

While the city was in the midst of this excitement, an event occurred which tended much to throw a sadness over its inhabitants. On Tuesday, Dec. 24th, the news was spread that the husband of our beloved Queen, and father of the prince whom the citizens had so recently welcomed, had been suddenly removed by death. It would not be within our province to enlarge upon the noble qualities which had secured for the Prince Consort the affections of the people; suffice it to say, their grief was shown in the universal solemnity which pervaded the city, and in the drooping flags which hung at half-mast on all the public buildings. A large meeting was held at the City Concert Hall, and adopted an address of condolence to Her Majesty, for which she returned her thanks.

In the year 1862 a suggestion was made to provide a festival or public entertainment for the troops in garrison. A subscription list was opened, and a committee appointed to make the necessary arrangements. The Crystal Palace was

secured and handsomely decorated. Tables were erected capable of seating 1500 men at once, and on the afternoons of the 6th, 7th and 8th May, the soldiers, of whom each day there was a proportion of the regiments in garrison, sat down to table, and gave practical proof that they appreciated the entertainment set before them. The chair was occupied on these occasions by his lordship the Anglican Bishop, Hon. George Moffatt and Wm. Lunn, Esqs. The entertainments were strictly on temperance principles, and an idea of the preparation made may be gained from the fact that for the festival there was ordered 3,200 lbs. of sandwiches, 5,000 tarts, 3,700 lbs. cake, 50 barrels fruit, besides tea and coffee of the best quality, and the supply abundant.

In July the Governor-General Lord Monck paid his first visit to the city, and was hospitably entertained by the corporation, who presented an address of welcome, and provided every possible means towards rendering his visit agreeable.

On the 3rd August a public meeting was held in the Merchants' Exchange to take steps to raise a subscription in aid of the destitute operatives in the manufacturing districts of England. A large and influential committee was named to collect subscriptions, and at the close of the meeting $8,200 were subscribed. This amount was subsequently increased to a total of about $30,000, thus showing that the citizens of Montreal are always ready to respond in a most liberal way to any appeal made to their generosity.

An event interesting as an epoch, not only in the progressive advancement of McGill University, but in that of Montreal in sound education and literary refinement, was celebrated on the 1st October, when in presence of his Excellency the Governor General, the "William Molson Hall" was publicly inaugurated. The occasion was one that will long be looked back to with interest, and with

gratitude to the donor, by the thousands who shall in future years occupy the well arranged and richly finished hall.

The year was marked by many improvements, such as the extension of important streets, the completion of the New Tail-race belonging to the Water Works, the construction of an immense sewer on McGill-street, and the erection of buildings for the Royal Insurance Company, and the first Corn Exchange in Hospital-street. In addition to these the wharves were extended downward towards the Military Hospital, giving about 1400 feet additional accommodation. The number of stores, dwellings and other buildings erected in the city between 1st January and 3rd December, 1862, was 552.

On Wednesday, July 15th, 1863, the Norwegian corvette "Œrnen,"* commanded by Baron Jarlsberg, arrived at Montreal. This visit was in compliance with an invitation extended to the commander by the city council. On coming opposite St. Helen's Island the corvette fired a salute of 21 guns, dipping, at the same time, her colors; the salute being responded to by a like number of guns. She anchored in the stream opposite the city, and the committee of reception put off from the wharf in two boats, and invited the Captain and eight of his officers to meet the Mayor and the leading citizens at 2 o'clock, to proceed with them to view the public buildings, and other places of interest in the city. In order to render the visit as agreeable as possible, arrangements were made for a review of the troops in garrison, an excursion to Lachine and down the rapids, and a public dinner. The vessel remained in port for three days, and on his departure the commander expressed his gratitude at the kind manner in which he had been received.

In the month of September the Provincial Exhibition was held, and was attended by a large number of visitors. The department of arts and industry was not equal to the Exhi-

* The first Norwegian vessel that had visited the St. Lawrence.

bition of 1860, but was superior to any one previous. A grand Rifle Tournament took place in the same month, commencing on the 16th and lasting over ten days. Volunteers from all parts of Canada were in attendance, and the match was opened by His Excellency Sir W. F. Williams. The proceedings were closed by a grand dinner and the presentation of prizes. The number of houses erected in 1863 was 736, being a larger number than any previous year.

In April, 1864, the Shakspere Tercentenary was celebrated in the Crystal Palace and was a brilliant affair.

On the morning of the 29th June the greatest excitement prevailed in the city respecting an accident reported to have taken place upon the Grand Trunk Railway at Beleeil, during the previous night. Later in the day the report was found to be correct, and the extent of the calamity was even greater than was expected. A train of 11 cars, having on board 354 German emigrants, had left the St. Hilaire Station, *en route* for Montreal; but the engineer, neglecting to stop at the entrance of the bridge, as was the usual custom, passed on, and the whole train was precipitated through the draw bridge, which was open to allow some vessels to pass. The result was fearful in the extreme. The cars were literally broken to pieces, and between the piers of the bridge lay the sunken vessels covered with the wreck of the cars, amongst which were entangled the bruised and mangled bodies of the unfortunate victims. Every effort was made to rescue those still living, and to recover the bodies of the dead. Large numbers of men were despatched by the Company to the scene of the disaster, and when the *débris* was removed it was found that about 90 had been killed and a very large number wounded. The Hospitals and public institutions were opened for the reception of the sufferers, and the dead were brought to the city, and buried in the Mount Royal and Roman Catholic cemeteries.

The departure of the brigade of Guards and other military in September, was made an occasion to present addresses to the several commanding officers, which were accepted and replied to in grateful terms.

The appearance of the city was greatly improved during the year, by the erection of many public buildings, which now adorn its streets. No less than seven church edifices were commenced, viz., Trinity Church on Viger-square, Church of the Gesu, Bleury-street, three Wesleyan Churches, American Presbyterian Church and Knox Church, on Dorchester-street, and Erskine Church, on St. Catherine-street. The Protestant House of Industry and Refuge, Dorchester-street, and the Molson Bank, St. James-street, complete the list of public buildings, while in addition to these 1019 dwelling houses were erected.

CHAPTER XVI.

From April, 1865, to close of the year 1869—Flood; Fortifications; Assassination of President Lincoln; 15th Annual Exhibition; Sir John Michel; Fenian Raid; Return of Volunteers; Ancient Relic; Hay Market removed; Distinguished Visitors; Trade and Improvements; Drill Sheds; Arrival of the "Wolverine"; Dominion Day, 1867; Election disturbances; French Cathedral struck by lightning; Incendiary fires; Assassination of Hon. T. D. McGee; Public Funeral; Arrival of the "Germany." Intense heat; Earthquake; Appearance of the city, 1868; Death of Bishop Fulford; Events of 1869; Visit of Prince Arthur.

ANOTHER of the floods to which the lower portions of the city are so liable, took place in April, 1865, and this time was only second in extent and damage to the extraordinary inundation of 1861. The river commenced to rise on Friday, 31st March, and continued to do so until Tuesday, 4th April, on which day it gained its greatest altitude, which was but one foot less than that attained in 1861. Fortunately the weather was mild, and the suffering was less severe. The damage done to goods was not so great as in the year named, owing to the flood having risen so gradually that the inhabitants were enabled to remove their effects.

For many years the attention of the Government had been called to the necessity there existed for the erection of fortifications to protect the city of Montreal in case of invasion by any hostile force. Commissioners were appointed by the Imperial authorities with instructions to survey and report upon the best means to be adopted towards securing this end, and in April, 1865, the plans arrived from England. The land upon which these fortifications are to be erected was purchased, but as yet nothing has been done towards putting the plan into operation. It is proposed that the works shall extend from a couple of miles below the city, on the opposite shore of the St. Lawrence, to the foot of the Lachine Rapids,

taking a curvelinear form, with a radius of two miles from the river. They will be surrounded with a wet ditch, and have five bomb-proof forts, each containing a small barrack and arsenal. A sixth fort of superior size to be erected on St. Helen's Island. The works are to be of stone, faced with earth. As to the necessity which exists for the erection of such costly works, there is great difference of opinion, both in Canada and in England. As already stated, these works have not been commenced, and it is doubtful whether the scheme will ever be carried out.

The news of the assassination of President Lincoln, in April of this year, threw a gloom over the city, and every right minded person in the community felt satisfied at the stand taken by the mayor and corporation, and the proclamation, requesting the citizens to close their places of business at 12 o'clock on the day appointed for the funeral, was universally obeyed. Appropriate religious services were held in the American Presbyterian Church, and were largely attended. As an additional mark of respect, immediately upon the assembling of the City Council on the 19th, it was moved by Alderman Grenier, seconded by Alderman Rodden, and

Resolved:—"That in respect to the memory of the late President of the United States, and sympathy with the people in the great calamity that has befallen them, and also, as an expression of the regret and horror felt at the crime perpetrated upon the person of President Lincoln, this council do now adjourn."

This resolution was passed unanimously, and a copy of the same was forwarded to the Hon. J. S. Potter, Consul General of the United States in Canada.

Any stranger passing through the streets of the city upon the day appointed for the funeral, would, from the general display of mourning badges, and the solemnity which pervaded, be led to conclude that it was no mere matter of form which led to these, but that true sympathy and grief was the moving power.

The 15th Annual Exhibition of Lower Canada was held in September, and the entries in the various departments were one-fourth greater than any previous year.

His Excellency the Governor-General, having left Canada for England, Sir John Michel was sworn in at Montreal, as Administrator of Government in the absence of the Governor General. Sir John took up his residence in the city, and during his administration the Executive Council met here twice in each month for the transaction of public business.

For some time during the latter part of the year the attention of the authorities had been directed towards the movements of an organization existing principally in the United States, and known as the "Fenian Brotherhood," whose design was the liberation of Ireland from British rule. At its organization, and for a considerable time afterwards, little attention was paid to threats made by its leaders, but when they proceeded so far as to threaten the peace and safety of the country, the authorities made preparation whereby they might be able to repel any attack made. On Monday, 13th March, 1866, a company of the Prince of Wales Regiment and the Battery of Artillery* were reviewed at 5 o'clock, P. M., and at 9 the same evening they left for the frontier, where an attack was threatened. Owing to the haste in which these volunteers, as well as other Montreal companies stationed throughout Canada, had been despatched from the city, they were unprovided with many articles necessary for their personal comfort, and many of them left families entirely dependent upon the small pay to be received for their services. The citizens determined to show their patriotism and loyalty by making some provisions towards supplying these wants, and at a public meeting held on 26th March, the large sum of $20,000 was at once subscribed for the purpose. This amount was afterwards considerably augmented, and from this fund an out-fit was procured for every volunteer requiring

* Both volunteers corps.

it, and 50 cents per day (in addition to the regular pay) was allowed to those who had families dependent upon them.

In addition to the volunteers then on duty the commandant received instructions on 1st June, to despatch four more companies to the West immediately. The cause of this order was the news received that a body of Fenians had actually crossed the border and were already at Fort Erie. As might be expected this startling news created no little excitement in the city. Neither fear nor dispondency, however, had any share in the mingled feelings with which the news was received and discussed. All classes seemed agreed that such an unjustifiable invasion of the country should be speedily repulsed, and that wherever opportunity occurred punishment should be inflicted upon the men guilty of the act. The alacrity and good will with which the volunteers responded to the call to muster for departure for the frontier, there, probably, speedily to encounter an enemy, was highly encouraging and commendable, and had the effect of showing the Fenian body that Montreal contained but few sympathizers with their attack. The result of the raid at Fort Erie is well known. The lawless invaders were repulsed, but not without serious loss of valuable lives on the part of our brave defenders.

On the evening of June 2nd, Nos. 3 and 8 batteries of the Brigade of Montreal Garrison Artillery, under Captains Brown and Hobbes; a company of Prince of Wales Rifles, under Captain Bond; Victoria Rifles, Captain Bacon; Royal Light Infantry, Captain K. Campbell, and the Chasseurs Canadiens, Captain Labelle, left by special train from Point St. Charles for St. Johns and Isle aux Noix. The same evening a strong reinforcement of regulars left for the same stations, and on the 4th several additional companies of volunteers were dispatched to Hemmingford and other places along the frontier.

The scene of special interest in Lower Canada was the

township of St. Armand, adjoining the State of Vermont. At a place named Pigeon Hill an attack was made on June 7th by a body of Fenians, but upon an advance being made by the troops and volunteers they retreated after a short skirmish, but several of the party were taken prisoners by the "Montreal Guides," and were brought to the city and placed in the gaol.

In order to render as comfortable as possible the campaign life of our volunteers, the Relief Fund Committee was active in procuring everything necessary and forwarding it to the various camps. Boxes of creature comforts, reading matter, medicines, &c., were sent in large quantities, and to insure the prompt delivery of the same the grocers of the city attended to the delivery at the railway stations of all parcels sent by the Committee, and a number of delegates from the Young Men's Christian Association left the city daily for the various camps, having in charge those articles as well as letters, papers, and books with which the men might pass their spare moments.

Fortunately the necessity for the services of the volunteers soon passed away, and on the 18th June the companies arrived in the city from the front and were enthusiastically received by the citizens, who cordially and unanimously agreed that some more public reception or ovation should be given. Accordingly, Saturday, June 23rd, was generally observed as a holiday for the purpose of taking part in the ceremony to take place in the afternoon of that day on the Champ-de-Mars. At four o'clock the whole regular and volunteer force was drawn up on the ground, with exception of the artillery and cavalry, who formed in Craig-street, and a few minutes after that hour Major-General Lindsay and his staff drove along the line and inspected the several corps.

The troops then advanced in line towards the saluting base, and the commanding officers having gathered round, His Worship the Mayor read the address on behalf of the

civic authorities, tendering to the troops "sincere expressions of gratitude and thanks for their devotion, loyalty and courage in the late emergency; and bidding them all a heart-felt welcome back to the city, and to their happy homes, and beloved and expectant families."

The address was responded to by Major-General Lindsay, after which he instructed Captain Healy to read a district order lately issued, which order "acknowledged the services rendered by the volunteers during the late emergency, the patriotic spirit displayed by both employers and employed, and the zeal, aptitude, and endurance of the corps." The proceedings were closed by three enthusiastic cheers for the Queen, after which the volunteers returned to their several armories and dismissed to return once more to their homes. The address of welcome, with its attendant ceremonies, was a graceful, and above all, a most highly deserved tribute to both branches of the service, and more especially to the volunteers, who whilst willing to become soldiers for a season, yet counted it their highest honor and dearest privilege to be good, peaceable, and law-abiding citizens.

On July 4th, whilst workmen were excavating for the foundation of the North British Insurance building, on the corner of St. François Xavier and Hospital-streets, they found a leaden plate, seven inches by six, and containing the following inscription faintly cut on its surface: "Jean Baptiste Repentigny a fondé cette maison, le 29 Mai, l'an 1729. The plate bore also the impress of two coins. The translation of the above inscription is that "Jean Baptiste de Repentigny laid the foundation stone of this house on the 29th May, 1729."

In October the New Haymarket on College-street was opened and the old one closed, thus removing what had long been considered a nuisance.

During the year Montreal was honoured by visits from two celebrated American Generals, Sherman and

Major General Meade, men who had gained high positions in the military service of their country. Both these distinguished guests were hospitably received, and the proceedings on each occasion were marked by extreme cordiality and kind interchange of feelings.

The trade of the port was probably never more active than during the fall of this year. The wharves were covered with merchandize and produce of all kinds, and were lit up at nights, in order to allow of work going on continuously day and night. During the summer there were erected 172 buildings, three new streets were opened, eight extended and seven widened.

For several years the council and other authorities had been considering the necessity which existed for some suitable building to be used as an armory and drill-shed by the volunteers, and the recent events having so materially increased the number of corps in the city the want was more than ever felt. The question as to where the building should be erected, the style and cost of the same, as well as the proportion of expense to be borne by the city, seemed to be one of difficulty, and it was not until May, 1867, that the long vexed question appeared to be settled, by the acceptance of plans furnished by Messrs. Fowler & Roy, for a building to be erected on Craig-street, in rear of the Champ-de-Mars.

Early in the month of June the attention of the citizens was called to a public meeting to be held, for the purpose of considering the most appropriate manner in which to celebrate the inauguration of the New Dominion. As usual, committees were appointed, money was subscribed, and on Monday, July 1st, the new national holiday was celebrated for the first time with all the aid which novelty and the finest of weather could give it. The city wore quite a festive aspect, the public buildings and principal streets being handsomely decorated with flags. The ships in the harbor, including H. M. S. *Wolverine*, (which arrived in May,) displayed a large

amount of bunting. The sunrise of the day was heralded by the noise of cannon, and the morning was occupied with a grand review on Logan's Farm, in which the whole garrison, regulars and volunteers, took part. In the afternoon a lacrosse match was played on the cricket-ground. In the evening there was a display of fireworks on the mountain side, for which the corporation had voted $1,000. There was a large influx of visitors from the country, and the celebration was pronounced to have been, on the whole, satisfactory.

This, the national birthday of Canada, could not fail but be one of interest to all its inhabitants, as it terminated the colonial history of four provinces, directly dependent on Britain, and commenced the history of a nation relying, in a great measure, on its own success.

During the city election in September some disturbances took place at one or two polling places, and when, at the close of the polls, it was reported that Mr. McGee had gained a majority of votes over his opponent, Mr. Devlin, an attack was made on the Mechanics' Hall, in which was Mr. McGee's Central Committee room. The windows were broken, and an attempt was made to enter the building, but it was repulsed by those inside; several pistol shots were fired but fortunately no persons were killed. After some delay a body of cavalry and police reached the ground, and the refractory rioters were dispersed. No further damage was done, beyond breaking the windows of a few private houses.

Some little uneasiness was caused, during the month of December, by the report that certain persons residing in the city, along with others from the United States, intended to set on fire warehouses and churches in various parts of the city on Christmas-eve. To provide against any such emergency the fire-stations and Water Works were guarded by the police, on Christmas night, and a number of military were also held in readiness. Fortunately, however, the report proved to be false.

In the early part of 1868 the mutterings of a new Fenian excitement were again heard on our borders, and after an interval of nearly two years of peace and quiet, we were once more threatened by an invasion. As in the previous case this report was the result of the unfriendly feelings existing between the United States and England. But, fortunately for Canada, the resources of the brotherhood were not sufficient to enable them to carry out their design; but while the invasion of the country was abandoned, still the diabolical spirit which animated many of its partizans made good its foothold in the country, and, as in other places throughout the world, those who opposed the mad scheme were singled out as victims, and a more distinguished victim could not have been chosen than the Hon. Thomas D'Arcy McGee, a representative of the city of Montreal in the Provincial Parliament, who was foully assassinated on the morning of April 7th, 1868, while returning from the Parliament buildings to his lodgings in Ottawa.

Mr. McGee was eminently gentle and benevolent as a man, and would not knowingly harm any person, and the only cause to be assigned for his murder was the eloquent manner in which he denounced those whom he justly regarded as the worst enemies of his race and country.

The reception of the alarming news caused the greatest excitement and indignation at the foul crime. It was the theme of every conversation and the subject of every recurring thought. All classes vied with each other in their reprobation of the deed, and in their determination to do honor to the deceased in the celebration of his funeral obsequies. A crowded and most respectable meeting of citizens of all nationalities was held, and it was decided that the funeral should be a public one, at the expense of the city. The city council voted $1000 for the carrying out the purpose, and in addition offered a reward of $5000 for the discovery of the murderer. At 5 o'clock on Wednesday, 8th April, the body

arrived from Ottawa, and was conveyed to the residence on St. Catherine-street. The streets through which it passed were lined by thousands of spectators.

The funeral, which took place on Monday, 13th, will be long remembered. The streets were covered with mourning flags and festoons of black, giving the scene a striking and funereal aspect, and those streets through which the procession was to pass were lined on either sides by soldiers, regulars and volunteers.

The funeral car was sixteen feet high, fifteen feet in length and seven feet in breadth. On the body of the car were two plinths or steps, covered with black velvet, the lower one ornamented with trefoil or shamrock, executed in silver, while on the upper one was inscribed the supplication, "Miserere, Domine," and between these words, the date of his death, "April 7th." The lower portion of the car was covered with a curtain of black velvet, trimmed with silver, and bearing on each side Mr. McGee's coat of arms—a shield with a bear and three leopards' heads, black on a silver ground, and the motto "fac et spera." On each side of the arms was his crest, and beyond these again an Irish harp, in silver, wreathed with shamrock, and still further to the right and left, a Greek cross, also in silver, and over them the motto "consummatis in brevi explevit tempora multi." Above the coffin rose a canopy supported by eight pillars. The canopy was tent-shaped, made of black cloth, and surmounted by four black plumes on each side and crowned in the centre by a gilt cross. The car was drawn by six splendid gray horses with plumes on their heads, and covered with housings of black cloth trimmed with white satin, the housings bearing the crest of the deceased, namely, an ostrich with a horseshoe in its mouth.

At 9 o'clock the procession was formed, and shortly after the bells of the city began to toll at measured intervals, minute guns being fired at the same time. The sad proces-

sion moved onwards, six deep, with slow step, and as it approached each band stationed along the line, they took up the "Dead March" from Saul. The funeral sermon was preached in St. Patrick's Church by the Rev. Father O'Farrel, who took for his text the words from 1st Maccabees: "How is the mighty man fallen that saved Israel." At the conclusion of the sermon the procession was re-formed and proceeded to the French Parish Church, by way of McGill and St. James-street. On entering the latter street, the sight was most impressive. Every window was filled as well as sidewalks, and the pictorial effect was there at its height, as the funeral car slowly passed along. A few flags were carried in the procession, but they were furled and wrapped in crape. A large portion of those present wore crape, and none appeared without a badge of some kind or other.

On the arrival at the Cathedral, the Roman Catholic Bishop delivered an address, after which the solemn service for the dead was performed with all the pomp and magnificence possible to provide. At half-past two the body was borne from the church, and the funeral procession moved through Craig-street, Radegonde-street, Union-avenue and Sherbrooke-street to the Roman Catholic cemetery, where the body was deposited in the family tomb, and in silence and sadness, those who followed his remains to the grave moved homeward, leaving him, as we may say, without any fiction of poetry, "alone in his glory."

While these ceremonies were being performed the authorities at Ottawa were actively engaged in seeking after the assassin, and finally their efforts were successful, and a person named "Whelan," on whom the strongest suspicion was fixed, was arrested, and after a fair trial was found guilty and suffered the extreme penalty of the law.

On Thursday, the 28th May, the largest vessel which had ever reached the port arrived at the Steamship Wharf. This was the "Germany," a new vessel of 8,250 tons, and

forming one of the "Allan" line of steamers between Montreal and Liverpool.

The summer of 1868 will be long remembered, for many are the mourners over friends and relations who fell beneath the excessive heat of July. On the 17th of that month ten persons died from its effects. The thermometer for several days ranged from 90 to 100 degrees in the shade, and great suffering was caused thereby, not only to man, but a large number of horses were fatally sunstruck while working on the streets.

On the 28th of the month a sharp shock of an earthquake was felt. It was accompanied by a grating and rumbling noise, something like a vessel slightly touching the ground; and a trembling movement caused doors and windows to vibrate with considerable violence. It lasted several seconds, but no damage was done.

A traveller who visited the city during this year says: I was much struck with the continued rapid growth of this now great northern city. Built as it is, almost wholly of stone, in the business portions and along the extensive and massive quays which line the banks of the river, Montreal makes a dignified, indeed an imposing effect. The beholder for the first time, unless marvellously well up in his geography, is surprised to find so large and so complete a city. To stand at a street corner for a moment is to see pass by the Indian woman wrapped in her heavy blanket, the French *habitant*, Scotch, Irish, and English residents, and emigrants of all social conditions, the "American" from the United States, officers of the British army in their different uniforms, Catholic Priests in their robes, Sisters of Charity, groups of neat looking soldiers, and the burly policeman, clad in a dark blue military uniform. The buildings everywhere in course of erection would dignify any city. There are none in the United States which present finer specimens of street architecture

than are found, not isolated here and there, but in long blocks and throughout the entire city."

On Friday, September 11th, His Lordship Bishop Fulford, the first Anglican Bishop of the Diocese of Montreal, died at his residence after a painful illness.

The winter of 1868-9 was remarkable for the great amount of snow which fell, there being in some of the streets of the city a depth of seven to nine feet.

On the 1st of February, 1869, Sir John Young arrived in the city, and the following day, at half-past ten, he proceeded to the Court-house, where he was duly sworn in as Governor-General, Hon. Mr. Justice Badgely administering the customary oath.

A serious accident (providentially unattended by loss of life) took place on the evening of the 3rd of February. The St. Patrick's Hall, on Victoria-square, which had been but recently completed, was leased that evening for a public ball and concert. About twelve o'clock an alarm was raised that the roof was giving way, and an immediate rush was made for the several places of exit. Fortunately, in the erection of the building, spacious means of egress had been provided, and although nearly 2,000 persons were present, the hall was cleared in a few minutes, and the last of the company had but barely passed out, when, with a loud crash, the roof with its immense mass of iron, timber and *débris* of all kinds, came plunging into the hall below, some of the iron girders passing completely through the two lower floors. At first it was supposed that the accident had been caused by the weight of snow upon the roof; but it afterwards appeared that it was by the action of frost upon the iron girders which supported the roof.

On Friday, the 8th of October, Prince Arthur, third son of H. M. Gracious Majesty, arrived in Montreal to join the P.C.O. Rifles here stationed, he holding a lieutenant's commission in this splendid regiment. The route of the Prince's progress

from the landing at the Jacques Cartier Wharf, by Jacques Cartier-square, Notre Dame-street, Place d'Armes, Great St. James-street, Radegonde-street, Beaver Hall, &c., to his chosen residence on Simpson-street, presented a most animated appearance. The day throughout was more than usually fine, with a bright sun, a clear sky and a lively breeze to float the flags so profusely displayed, in honor of the Royal visitor, about to become a resident of the city. The preparations for his fitting reception included the erection of several very handsome arches along the line of march.

Though expected at twelve o'clock the Prince did not arrive till two, the steamer "Magnet" having been detained at Cornwall by the fog in the morning. The large crowd of spectators lining the wharves and swarming about the vessels in the harbor was but slightly diminished even when it became generally known that a delay of two hours must take place before the Prince's arrival; and the little gatherings along the route noticeable during the morning around some favorite arch or gaily contrived festoon, continued to increase in numbers as the day advanced. At a few minutes past two o'clock the "Magnet" was seen steaming down the river above the Victoria Bridge, and soon afterwards drew up at the wharf. The Mayor, with General Windham, immediately went on board, and the General introduced His Worship to the Prince, after which Prince Arthur, the Mayor, General Windham, and Colonel Elphinstone came ashore, and entered the pavilion which had been erected on the wharf for the purpose of enabling the Prince conveniently to receive and acknowledge the address.

The Prince on entering the pavilion mounted the dais, and the Mayor read the following address:—

To His Royal Highness ARTHUR WILLIAM PATRICK ALBERT:

May it please Your Royal Highness—

We, the Mayor, Aldermen and Citizens of the City of Montreal, most respectfully beg leave to approach your Royal Highness, and in the name and on behalf of the people of Montreal congratulate your Royal Highness upon your safe arrival, and to extend to the son of our Beloved Sovereign a most cordial welcome to our city.

The people of Montreal, upon hearing of your Royal Highness' intention to visit the city, looked forward with unmixed pleasure to that event; but they now experience increased delight in the knowledge that your Royal Highness has been pleased to select this city as your abode for a period which they fear will only be too short.

We earnestly hope that the sojourn of your Royal Highness in Montreal may prove to be one of unalloyed happiness and satisfaction; and, on behalf of the people, we pledge ourselves that every exertion will be made to render it so.

We pray that your Royal Highness will accept the assurance of our dutiful loyalty and attachment to the person and crown of your Royal Highness' Mother, our beloved Sovereign.

WILLIAM WORKMAN, Mayor.

CHARLES GLACKMEYER, City Clerk.
City Hall, Montreal, 8th October, 1869.

After the Mayor had read the address in English, the City Clerk read it in French, presenting it at its conclusion to His Royal Highness. The Prince handed it to his Secretary, and then proceeded to read the reply:

To the MAYOR, ALDERMEN and CITIZENS of the City of Montreal.

Mr. Mayor and Gentlemen:-

I thank you very sincerely for the warm expressions of welcome, and the congratulations upon my safe arrival at Montreal.

Many addresses have I received as loyal as the one you have just read to me, but none to which I attach a higher value.

Other communities have seen me, but as the passing visitor of a few hours; whereas, the people of Montreal cannot consider me otherwise than as a resident, and their assurances of welcome are, therefore, all the more appreciated.

Most anxious am I to consider Montreal, for the time being, my "home," and to lose no opportunity of becoming acquainted with its institutions, its people and its commerce; and from the kindly feeling and consideration shown towards me throughout this Dominion, I feel confident that no exertions are needed on your part to render most agreeable my sojourn in this city.

That your loyalty is already well known to and duly appreciated by Her Majesty needs no further assurance. The selection of Montreal as my residence is a sufficient proof of the confidence Her Majesty places in the devotion of the citizens to her throne, her person, as well as to her family.

ARTHUR.

After the presentation of the address and the Prince's reply, the Prince, with the Mayor, General Windham and Colonel Elphinstone, then entered the carriage, and proceeded to the Prince's residence.* Captain Muir's cavalry formed

* The Prince occupies the late residence of Hon. (now Sir) John Rose, which was also the residence of the Prince of Wales during his visit in 1860.

the escort, and officers of the staff rode immediately in front of the Prince's carriage. Throughout the line of march the vast crowds lustily cheered the Prince, and bouquets were showered upon him by fair hands from open windows, all which attentions he gracefully acknowledged.

The following (Saturday) morning the Prince, accompanied by Col. Elphinstone, Lieut. Picard, and Mr. A. W. Ogilvie, M.P.P., visited the Lacrosse grounds on Sherbrooke-street to formally open the Lacrosse Tournament. At ten o'clock, preceded by the No. 1 Troop of Montreal Cavalry, under command of Capt. Muir, His Royal Highness drove on to the ground, and between two ranks of lacrosse players went to the platform where he was received by the Committee, and presented with an address, accompanied by a very handsome gold-mounted lacrosse, and an elegantly bound copy of Mr. Beers' work on the game. Prince Arthur briefly thanked the Committee, and then proceeded to open the Tournament by tossing the ball off his crosse into the field. He watched the games with great interest for some time. A feature in the amusements of the day was the "war dance" by the Indians in full costume.

In the afternoon the Prince visited the adjoining grounds on which the athletic games were being contested. Escorted by No. 1 Troop Montreal Cavalry, he drove on the grounds and was received at the platform by the members of the Committee and others, the spectators cheering, and the band playing the National Anthem. He manifested great interest in the sport, and remained for about an hour.

His Royal Highness left Montreal on Monday, the eleventh, for Ottawa, and returned during the following week; and while busily engaged in his official duties since that time he has nevertheless found time to aid many important and deserving charities by his patronage and presence.

On Sunday morning, October 24, a fire broke out in St. Andrew's Church, (Presbyterian,) on Beaver Hall Hill, which proved to be the most destructive with which Mon-

treal had been visited for a long time. The fire originated from some derangement in the hot air apparatus for warming the Church.

The alarm was sounded between four and five o'clock in the morning, and a portion of the firemen, then on their way home from extinguishing a fire in another quarter, immediately rushed towards Beaver Hall Hill. As they approached they saw thick black volumes of smoke issuing from and enveloping the tall spire of St. Andrew's Church, with occasional flashes of glaring flame leaping from the windows. The hydrants were quickly tapped, hose laid, and branchmen ready to play. An entrance was first made through the door on Belmont-street, and, going into the interior, the flames were found to be raging in greatest volume in the western corner, but they seemed to be pretty general over the whole church. They had crept over pulpit and pew, up the tall and slender pillars that supported gallery and roof, until, getting among the furring, and into the close timbers of the roof, there was no hope of saving the building. The firemen labored heroically, but only to subdue the flames and prevent their spreading. As the morning advanced crowds of citizens flocked to the scene of the conflagration. About six o'clock the whole roof had become one mass of flame, the stained windows were melted, and the falling of the spire was momentarily looked for. It was evident that it could not stand long as it was enveloped in flames, which shot fiercely up to the sky, as if eager for more to destroy. The sight was indescribably grand. The saddest feeling came over the spectator as he saw one of the finest spires in the city now a tall column of flame. It was two hundred feet high; one hundred feet of stone, and the upper hundred feet of wood and galvanized iron. The wind soon began to shake the spire, and the indications were that it would fall across Lagauchetière-street. The spectators were pressed back. Fears were entertained for the safety of the houses on the south side of Lagauchetière-street, and the

GREAT ST. JAMES STREET—1869.

residents made every preparation for the expected calamity. After swaying and tottering some minutes the burning spire came down with a tremendous crash. As it fell, it broke near the middle, and the upper part came straight down, the point striking on the side-walk about a foot outside the stone wall surrounding the church. It fell across the street, the base striking and sweeping away the porticos of the houses opposite. The lower part of the wooden spire fell at the base of the tower within the railing around the church. It was fortunate that it broke and fell as it did; for if it had fallen on the houses opposite on Lagauchetière-street it would have swept them down and added fresh fuel to the fire.

When the fire in the ruins was nearly extinguished, smoke was observed issuing from the roof of the Church of the Messiah (Unitarian), situated immediately opposite. The cinders and burning chips carried from St. Andrew's Church had so heated the slate that the woodwork of the roof had been set on fire, and had been burning for some time before the fire was discovered, for when, about eight o'clock in the morning, this new alarm was given, the firemen found the fire very far advanced. They succeeded in partially extinguishing the flames, but the roof soon fell in, doing considerable damage to the interior of the Church. After the falling in of the roof, the fire was immediately extinguished.

The total number of buildings erected in 1869 was considerably below that of the previous year. In consequence of the over-building in previous years, and especially as regards dwelling-houses erected in 1868, a good many houses and stores were unoccupied during the summer. Most of those, however, which were vacant during the summer rented in the fall.

A striking feature in the progress of the city was the number of buildings erected for educational and charitable purposes. Indeed, each year seemed to have a peculiarity in the character of its new buildings. In 1868 the tendency

was in favor of dwelling-houses; the year before it was stores; and, before that again, the erection of churches and religious edifices appeared mostly to employ the energies and surplus capital of the citizens. The year 1869 was marked by efforts in an educational direction. The Gentlemen of the Seminary nearly doubled the previously large accommodation at the College above Sherbrooke-street. The Roman Catholic Bishop put up a large school house in Lagauchetière-street, and the Catholic School Commissioners erected a school-house on Ontario-street, and another in Fullum-street; they also erected a very spacious school on Alexander-street, opposite St. Patrick's church.

A very large stone structure was erected on Visitation-street, by the St. Vincent de Paul Society, for educational and charitable uses. The extensive Asylum or Infant school in St. Catherine-street, near Bleury, had its size doubled, a neat chapel being added. All these and other minor efforts showing a good deal of vital energy in Montreal.

The new St. George's (Episcopal) church was also commenced. It is a fine specimen of architectural taste and talent, and is another ornament added to the city. In fact, many of the stores, private dwellings and other buildings of this year are fully equal in style to almost any previously built. In this respect, at least, there seemed to be no falling off; and, although the buildings were not so numerous, yet, in the aggregate, perhaps, as much money had been expended in this direction as during former years, when the official returns indicated a larger total of new buildings.

The facilities afforded by the street railway has led to the expansion of the population towards the city limits, and even beyond them. It is difficult to mark the distinction between the city and the villages of the outlying municipalities. It is apparent that those villages must eventually form part of the city, and it would be advantageous if some preparatory arrangement were to be made for assimilating the build-

ing and sanitary laws of the municipalities to those of the city.

Whilst the enterprise of private parties is successfully employed in promoting the progress of Montreal, both as regards embellishment and educational interests, as well as the comfort and convenience of its inhabitants, the city authorities are not altogether neglectful of their duties, and a good deal has been done in the way of drainage, and other public improvements.

This review of the advance made in 1869 closes the history of our city from its earliest date, and, as regards the future, we cannot but think that the progress of Montreal will be equal to the growth which it has shown in the past. With the opening of railroad communications to new districts, and the development of the resources of the Dominion, Montreal will derive a proportionate benefit. The trade and population of the city has always shown a steady increase. It is true that there have been occasional periods of comparative stagnation, such as all trading communities are liable to; but the returning tide of business is sure to carry it to a higher position than before, and to establish Montreal more firmly as the great commercial centre of the country. The shipping trade of the port largely increased in 1869 as compared with that of several previous years. The total tonnage was much in excess of the tonnage in 1862, during which year more shipping arrived than was ever known to do before.

Upon the whole, then, the present and future prospects of Montreal are very encouraging. What is chiefly required is continued intelligent enterprise and perseverance in developing the natural advantages with which the city is surrounded.

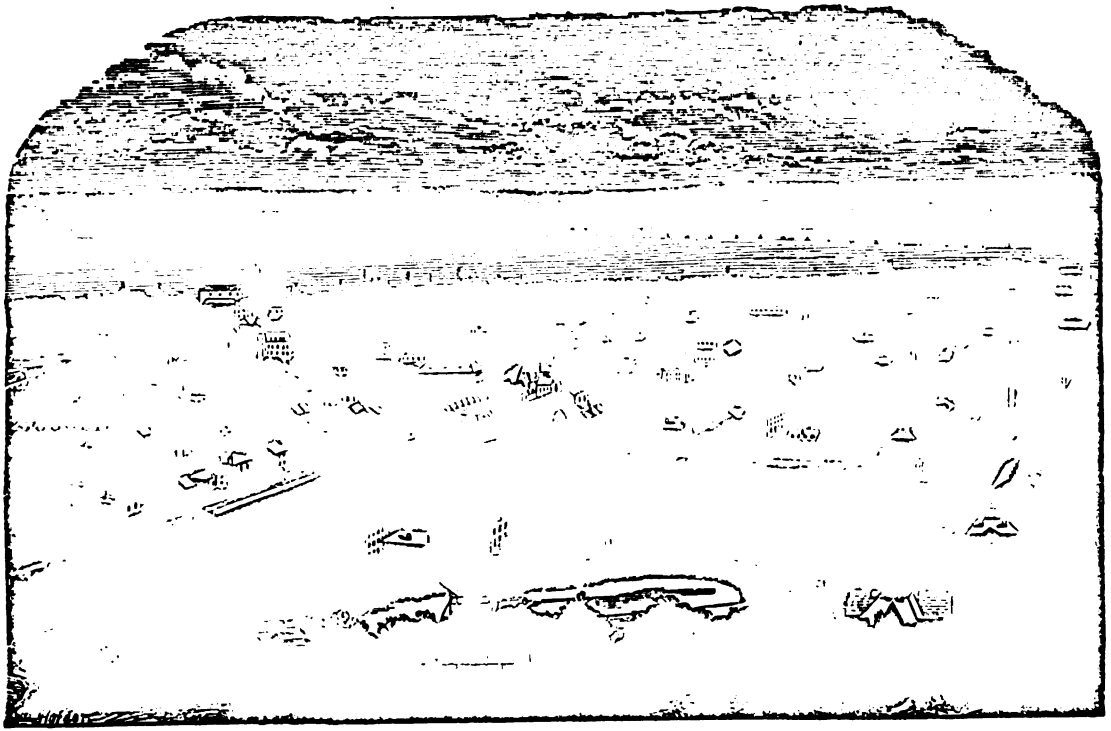
VILLE MARIE

OR

MONTREAL

PAST AND PRESENT.

PART II.



MONTREAL FROM THE MOUNTAIN—1869.

PART II.

CHAPTER I.

The Island of Montreal—Titles under which it was held by the St. Sulpicians; Soil; Turnpikes; The City of Montreal; Improvements; Solidity of its public buildings; Advantages possessed; Population; Value of real estate; New Buildings; Finances; Trade and Commerce; Harbor Improvements; Exports and Imports; Manufactures.

THE Island of Montreal is of a triangular shape, 32 miles long by 10½ broad, and lies at the confluence of the Ottawa River and the River St. Lawrence. The Rivière des Prairies, on the north-west side, separates it from Isle Jesus. The whole Island was formerly the property of the Seminary of St. Sulpice, the superiors of which, in rendering fealty and homage, on the 3rd February, 1781, produced as their titles:

1st.—"A deed passed before the counsellor to the King at Paris, bearing date 20th April, 1664, by which the Seminary of St. Sulpicians, in that city, and other persons concerned with them, granted to the Seminary in Canada, the lands and Seigniory of Montreal;"

2nd—"An arret of the Council of State of his most Christian Majesty, made at Versailles in the month of March, 1693, by which the King agrees to and accepts the surrender made to him by the ecclesiastics of the Seminary of St. Sulpicians, at Paris, of all the property possessed by them in the Island of Montreal;" and

3rd.—"Letters Patent, in form of an edict, issued by the King of France in July, 1714, being a confirmation of all titles to the lands granted to the ecclesiastics of the said Sem-

inary, at Paris, by letters patent, dated March, 1677, with the right of alienation."

The Island is divided into several parishes, and with the exception of the mountain, and one or two small ridges exhibits a level surface. It is watered by several little rivulets.

From the City, to the eastward, the shores of the Island are from fifteen to twenty feet above the summer level of the River St. Lawrence; but in the opposite direction, towards Lachine, they are low, and in some places are soft and marshy.

The soil of the whole Island can scarcely be excelled in any country, and is highly productive in grain of every species, vegetables, and fruits of various kinds; consequently there is hardly any part of it but what is in the most flourishing state of cultivation, and it may justly claim the pre-eminence over any part of Lower Canada. So productive is the soil, that the Island has been sometimes called "The garden of Canada."

The turnpike roads upon the Island are the finest in the Dominion, and are much frequented for pleasure driving, as along their line are some romantic prospects, especially at a point near the Tanneries village, where the road ascends a steep hill and continues along the ridge for more than three miles, commanding a beautiful view over the cultivated fields below, the Lachine Canal, the lines of Railway, the "Lachine Rapids" and the islands in the St. Lawrence, with the Victoria Bridge spanning the river, while in the distance is the varied woodland scenery on the opposite shores.

Upon this Island, Montreal, the second city in Canada in political dignity but first in commercial importance, is situated in Latitude 45° 31′ North, and Longitude 78° 35′ West. From the opposite shore of the St. Lawrence it has a noble appearance, and in summer the surrounding scenery is exceedingly beautiful. "Behind the city rises the moun-

tain, from which it originally took its name, not a conical eminence, but a swelling semi-circular ridge with its concave surface towards the city, and placed like a rampart behind the city, as if to shield it in winter from the unkindly blast." A dense forest covers the greater part of the mountain, except where space has been cleared for several elegant mansions.

The city of the present day is far different to that of fifty or even twenty years ago. The spirit of improvement has been in most active and efficient operation, and at the present shows no symptoms of languor or decline. A few years ago St. Paul, Notre Dame, and other business streets, were narrow thoroughfares, and were occupied by buildings which were plain in the extreme, the iron doors and shutters, which were almost universal, giving the city a heavy, prison-like appearance; but these buildings were erected to meet dangers not dreaded in the present day. The old land-marks which still remain point us to a time when the inhabitants had to provide against the assaults of enemies, or the torch of the incendiary; or, still more distant, to the early wars between the Indian tribes and the first settlers. These ancient buildings are nearly all destroyed, and their site is now occupied by palatial stores and dwellings in almost every conceivable style of architecture. Again we find that where a few years ago orchards and fields of grain were planted, is now closely built upon, and the streets which have been laid out in various directions are being rapidly filled with elegant houses.

Montreal stands second to no city upon the continent for the solidity and splendor of buildings erected for commercial and other purposes, and in the extent of accommodation at the immense wharves which line the river front and which appear to be built to last for ages.

"The remains of gigantic public works in connection with the cities of the east are the standing theme of wonder with travellers and historians. Great moles, breakwaters, aqueducts, canals, pyramids and immense edifices strikingly evince

the enterprise, skill and wealth of those people, whose very names are lost in the obscurity of ages. Modern architecture and engineering are much more superficial. How much, for instance, of modern London, New York, or Chicago would survive 20 or 30 centuries of desolation? The wooden wharves of the latter, which constrast so strangely with the immense extent of the commerce carried on at them, would not survive a hundred years of neglect. It is, however, worthy of remark, that Montreal is rather following the ancients than the moderns in respect to the solidity and extent of her public works. The Victoria Bridge is the wonder of the world; the extensive wharves are not equalled in this continent and by but four cities in Europe, and no where can finer or more solid public buildings be found.

"While we view with pride the rapid progress made during the past few years we remember that appearances point to a still greater advancement in the future. Montreal possesses advantages which no other Canadian city can boast of: "In its situation, at the confluence of the two greatest rivers, the St. Lawrence and Ottawa; opposite the great natural highway of the Hudson and Champlain valley; at the point where the St. Lawrence ceases to be navigable for ocean ships, and where that great river, for the last time in its course to the sea, affords a gigantic water power; at the meeting point of the two races that divide Canada, and in the centre of a fertile plain nearly as large as all England; in these we recognize a guarantee for the future greatness of Montreal, not based on the frail tenure of human legislation, but in the unchanging decrees of the Eternal, as stamped on the world He has made.

"We know, from the study of these indications, that were Canada to be again a wilderness, and were a second Cartier to explore it, he might wander over all the great regions of Canada and the West, and returning to our Mountain ridge,

call it again Mount Royal and say that to this point the wealth and trade of Canada must turn."*

The growth of the city has been so rapid, that within the past year the boundaries have been extended and the area thus added is now being rapidly built upon. The census, taken in 1861, placed Montreal tenth in order of North American cities as shown by the following table:—

Cities.	Pop.	Cities.	Pop.
New York.....	814,277	New Orleans.....	170,766
Philadelphia.....	368,034	St. Louis.....	162,779
Brooklyn.....	273,425	Cincinnatti.....	160,060
Baltimore.....	214,037	Chicago.....	109,420
Boston.....	177,902	Montreal.....	101,602

The census of 1851 showed the population to be 57,715. Comparing this with the above table, we find an increase of 33,454 or 58 per cent. in ten years. It is believed that the ratio of annual increase since 1861 is greater than it was before that date, but assuming the average yearly increase to be only 6 per cent, the population in 1871 is likely to be about 180,000. The following figures will give a general idea as to the increase:—

In	1760	the population	was	3,000
"	1800	"	"	9,000
"	1816	"	"	16,000
"	1825	"	"	22,000
"	1831	"	"	27,297
"	1851	"	"	57,715
"	1856	"	"	75,000
"	1861	"	"	101,602
"	1870	"	"	170,000 at a very moderate estimate.

*Address by Dr. Dawson, 1859.

The aggregate values of real estate within the city limits, as per assessment rolls of 10 years ending 1868, were :—

	Assessed Value.	Gross Revenue of the City.
1859.....	$26,812,290	$368,904
1860.....	27,649,550	447,539
1861.....	28,976,270	467,663
1862.....	29,857,480	528,643
1863.....	34,832,930	570,099
1864.....	36,573,028	573,939
1865.....	37,931,000	593,494
1866.....	39,889,700	621,834
1867.....	43,796,400	705,679
1868.....	45,259,520	812,300

The following properties, included in the above valuation, are exempted from assessment:—

Government properties.....	$1,097,800
Municipal properties.....	1,428,900
Benevolent properties.....	269,100
Nunneries.....	1,331,700
Roman Catholic Churches.....	866,500
Protestant Churches.....	875,500
Total.....	$5,869,500

The foregoing table shows that the increase in value of real estate in the city of Montreal in ten years was $18,447,230, 68·80 per cent.; while the increase in revenue was $443,396, or 120 per cent. Montreal is now one of the most lightly taxed cities of the Continent.

The number of new buildings erected each year is reported as follows:—

In 1856.....	543	In 1863.....	723
In 1857.....	376	In 1864.....	1,019
In 1858.....	292	In 1865.....	315
In 1859.....	342	In 1866.....	219
In 1860.....	594	In 1867.....	281
In 1861.....	579	In 1868.....	551
In 1862.....	552		
		Total.....	6,386

Those erected in 1868 consisted of 4 churches and schools, 525 stores and dwellings, and 22 manufactories or work shops, giving a total frontage of 13,404 feet. The material used in their erection was stone or brick, but in some cases they were wooden buildings covered with brick. The number of each class was as follows :—stone 126; brick 247; wood and brick 178.

The amount of money expended upon streets, drains, &c., since the incorporation of the city in 1840, is as follows :—

In 1841–'42.....	$205,690	In 1856.....	99,652
In 1843.....	58,904	In 1857.....	66,616
In 1844.....	61,616	In 1858.....	81,422
In 1845.....	59,727	In 1859.....	40,119
In 1846.....	24,097	In 1860.....	121,005
In 1847.....	41,925	In 1861.....	103,034
In 1848.....	26,950	In 1862.....	108,550
In 1849.....	14,054	In 1863.....	164,105
In 1850.....	10,631	In 1864.....	222,624
In 1851.....	12,238	In 1865.....	176,147
In 1852.....	20,235	In 1866.....	181,851
In 1853.....	19,456	In 1867.....	189,845
In 1854.....	129,464	In 1868.....	157,000
In 1855.....	32,379		
		Total.....	$2,429,345

The sums placed opposite the years 1867 and 1868, while they represent the amounts expended upon streets, drains, &c., do not include the very large sums laid out by the corporation for widening streets,—the amount of outlay for that purpose in 1868 being over $250,000.

The finances of the city are at present in a very satisfactory state. Until the appointment of the present city treasurer (Mr. J. F. D. Black,) the accounts were not in the best possible shape; but by the combined exertions of that gentleman and the city auditor, they have been brought into admirable order. The following figures are condensed from the report for the financial year, ended 31st January, 1869 :—

Assets.

Water Works Property	$3,250,861	
Market Properties	661,470	
Road Department Property	490,008	
Main Sewers	398,223	
Drill Shed	99,744	
Fire Department Property	69,925	
Miscellaneous (including $1,989 Sinking Fund)	46,891	
Total, representing Funded Debt		$5,016,707
Cash Accounts	196,367	
Arrears of Street and Draining Improvements	224,896	
Claim against Grand Trunk Railway, Miscellaneous Debts, &c.	410,723	
		831,476
Arrears—Assessments	462,367	
Do. Water Works	174,963	
		637,330
		$6,485,513

Liabilities.

Funded Debt—Bonds (6 p.c.)	$4,314,833	
Stock (7 p.c.)	604,800	
		$4,919,633
Floating Debt		237,754
Balance		1,328,126
		$6,485,513

Receipts.

The receipts of the year were $2,420,009, but as $1,257,972 of this was from the sale of Bonds to replace maturing ones, and $203,775 from the realized Sinking Fund, we set down the Revenue at $958,262, viz.:—

Assessments	$248,492	
Personal Taxes, Business Duty, &c.	99,794	
Licenses	5,431	
		$353,717
Arrears of the above		96,054
Water Works Revenue		223,237
Market do		58,928
Miscellaneous		56,243
		$778,239
To this should be added the following:—		
Arrears from Street Improvements, Drains, &c.	$36,638	
Special Assessments—Streets, &c.	714,431	
Open Accounts and Miscellaneous	28,904	
		179,973
Shewing a total Revenue of		$958,262

Expenditure.

The total payments of the year were $2,410,505, but $1,180,546 thereof was for redemption of debt, and $85,000 for a special deposit in the Bank of Montreal, leaving $1,285,204 as the expenditure proper. This, it will be noted, is some $327,000 in excess of the revenue; but a great deal of this is represented by new and necessary property acquired, such as a new Water Works engine, and reservoir, $45,238; a new city map, $10,050; $38,574 on account of a new Drill Shed; protection of aqueduct, extension of water pipes, &c.; $77,093. Some $257,428 also appear as disbursements for the widening, &c., of streets.

Trade and Commerce.

From a very early stage of improvement in the art of navigation it must have become evident that water carriage was that which presented the cheapest and most easy mode of transporting merchandize from place to place. Accordingly, with some exceptions, such as occur to all rules, we find that great cities have always arisen either upon convenient ports of the sea, or upon large navigable rivers and inland waters. Such being the case, it is no wonder that the spot on which Montreal now stands was early chosen for the foundation of a commercial city. It is true that the commerce of Canada in its early days was not such as to employ many hands. Peltry was for a long period the only traffic to which importance was attached, and the cargo of a few canoes, rich though they were in value, required little labor for their transfer to the hold of the European merchantman, and the market was managed by a very few agents of the great houses in France. Still, such as the trade was, Montreal presented a most favorable site for carrying it on. Never was place for shipment and transhipment more plainly indicated by natural laws. From hence, more or less, navigable water courses, spread out like a fan over hundreds of thousands of miles in the interior, and permitted the canoe of the Indian trader to penetrate in all directions, while, on the other hand, a broad and safe river led to the great ocean.

When the labors of the *voyageur* and native hunter gave way before the steady toil of the agricultural settler, the advantages which had first prompted the selection of Montreal were by no means diminished. The articles of export had changed, but those by which they were followed could only reach Europe by water and could be sent only thence by the same means.

The St. Lawrence, however, with all its acknowledged capacity, was not without its drawbacks. Foremost was the

long winter which sealed its waters during six months of the year, and next were the dangers of a navigation of nearly nine hundred miles to the sea. The first could not be over come, but the enterprise of the people has to a great extent done away with the other. The principal difficulty met with was at Lake St. Peter, over which (prior to 1851) only vessels of light draught could pass, and come up to the wharves of Montreal.

As early as 1831, the attention of the Legislature was directed to the matter. For ten years it was discussed, and in 1841 the Board of Works was authorized by act to commence operations. At the time they commenced operations there were only 11 feet at low water on the Lake. Up to 1846, some $400,000 had been expended without important results.

In June, 1851, the harbor commissioners of Montreal commenced the work, by dredging a canal though the lake, and on the 3rd November of the same year the ship *City of Manchester* passed down, drawing 14 feet of water, when the depth on the flats was 12 feet, the dredged channel being 75 feet wide. In 1853 the depth was increased to 16 feet 2 inches, and the breadth to 150 feet. Each year has been marked by similar improvements, and now vessels drawing 20 feet of water can pass in safety. This important work has cost over one million and a quarter of dollars, of which the Provincial Government has paid $900,000, the remainder coming out of the harbor revenues. The quantity of silt taken up and deposited on the flats at over a mile from the dredged channel was about 4,500,000 cubic yards.

Bouchette writes (in 1830): "The harbor of Montreal is not very large, but always secure for shipping during the time the navigation of the river is open. Vessels drawing 15 feet of water can lie close to the shore near the market gate* to receive or discharge their cargoes. The general

* Opposite Custom-house-square.

depth of water is from three to four and a-half fathoms, with very good anchorage every where between the market gate Island* and the shore. In the spring this island is nearly submerged by the rising of the river; but still it is always useful in protecting ships anchored within it from the violent currents of that period, and at other times serves as a convenient spot for repairing boats, water-casks, and performing other indispensable works. Two small shoals lying off the west end of it, at the entrance of the harbor, and the narrowness of the deep water channel below it, generally make it necessary to warp out large ships, and drop them down the stream by kedge-anchors until they come abreast of the new market-place † as the leading winds for bringing them out cannot always be depended upon. At the east end of the Island is a channel, of which small craft canal ways avail themselves."

At this time material improvements were being contemplated, and liberal legislative provision was made for that purpose. The new wharves were commenced, since which date such extensive additions have been made that the present wharfage accommodation is 15,410 lineal feet, or nearly three miles. An extent of 6,500 feet is in water from six to eight feet deep, and is reserved for river craft; the available wharfage for sea-going vessels is 8,910 feet in extent, and affords berth-room for 60 ships. When the wharf at Wind-mill Point is completed, the accommodation for ocean vessels will be much increased.

The number of vessels which arrived during 1868 was 478, with an aggregate tonnage of 198,759 tons. The number of sea-going vessels entered inward and outward was as follows:—

---

* Where Island wharf now is.

† Jacques Cartier-square.

	Inward.		Outward.	
Vessels with cargoes.....	384	180,689	340	163,543
" in ballast.....	19	5,415	67	23,229
Total	403	186,104	407	186,772
British Vessels.....		180,894	391	181,562
Foreign "	16	5,210	16	5,210
Total.....	403	186,104	407	186,772

The number of river craft in port during the year was 5,822, with an aggregate of 746,926 tons. The greatest number in port at one time was 297, and that on the 22nd June. The quantity of lumber landed during the season was 24,028,777 feet.

The progress of the export and import trade of Montreal, since it was constituted a Port of Entry, is shown in the following table:—

Year.	Sea-Going Vessels.		Value of Exports.	Value of Imports.	Year.	Sea-Going Vessels.		Value of Exports.	Value of Imports.
	No.	Tonnage				No.	Tonnage		
			$	$				$	$
1833	133	30,769	1,691,360	3,475,648	1851	231	55,660	2,319,228	9,178,84
1834	89	20,259	800,076	2,234,544	1852	184	45,439	2,727,464	9,245,88a
1835	108	22,873	1,080,808	3,783,864	1853	245	59,500	2,983,044	14,014,788
1836	98	22,289	1,209,192	4,845,668	1854	253	70,740	1,833,640	16.221,004
1837	91	22,668	989,916	3,375,704	1855	199	48,139	1,910,844	12,372,580
1838	65	14,441	872,079	2,601,168	1856	232	69,962	3,815,564	16,144,694
1839	110	24,331	966,936	5,764,384	1857	209	65,712	2,917 340	16,848,540
1840	137	31,266	1,677,124	5,036,676	1858	191	70,183	3,042,940	11,584,072
1841	208	50,277	2,737,772	5,663,248	1859	193	85,319	3,044,762	15,690,340
1842	172	43,156	1,714,644	8,075,840	1860	259	121,599	6,020,715	15,479,453
1843	151	35,682	1,512,192	4,745,540	1861	574	261,793	10,415,738	16,814,161
1844	207	49,635	2,992,076	9,902,124	1862	571	265,243	8,765,594	20,529,893
1845	219	51,848	2,777,096	10,459,644	1863	504	209,224	7,557,799	18,841,885
1846	219	55,596	2,617,220	9,215 632	1864	378	161,910	5,654,186	25,051,738
1847	234	63,381	3,363,668	8,253,680	1865	358	152,943	5,361,184	19,843,443
1848	162	41,811	1,542,316	6,829,736	1866	516	205,775	7,286,878	28,793,821
1849	144	37,425	1,985,592	6,749,636	1867	464	199,053	7,792,776	28,378,117
1850	211	46,156	1,744,772	7,174,780	1868	478	198,759	7,483,954	22,919,197
					1869				24.097,643

MANUFACTURES.

Montreal possesses advantages for manufacturing in an eminent degree. There is within the city and its immediate vicinity unlimited water power. Besides that furnished by the Lachine Canal, the Lachine Rapids offer numerous mill sites of which no use has as yet been made. In fact no city in the world, probably, is more favorably situated for manufacturing purposes than Montreal. Located on the river St. Lawrence, near the foot of the Lachine Rapids, the whole volume of water has a fall of nearly 40 feet within the space of a mile, or about 43 feet within two miles,—which, it has been calculated, might be made available to the extent of *four-and-a-half millions of horses' power.*

The Power at Present Employed.

The Lachine Canal.—The present enlarged canal was opened for traffic in 1846. It extends from Lachine to the city, a distance of eight-and-a-half miles, overcoming in its course a fall of 42 feet,—there being two lift-locks, of 18 feet each, at the lower end; a third lock, a mile distant, at St. Gabriel; and a fourth, about two miles further off, at Côte St. Paul,—each of these with a lift of 8 feet. The width of the canal at bottom is 80 feet; slope of sides, 2 to 1; depth, 10 feet; cross-sectional area, 1,000 square feet.

The water-power at these locks is calculated to be equal to 8,143 h. p., of which 5,124 h. p. is at present in use, affording employment to nearly 10,000 persons, and indirectly to several thousands more.

Power at Basin No. 2.—Soon after the opening, several of the Montreal merchants pointed out the propriety of applying the power the canal was capable of furnishing to manufacturing purposes; and, accordingly, 19 hydraulic lots were laid off on the south side of Basin No. 2, in close proximity to the harbor, with an aggregate power equal to 65 run of stones,—

of which, 60 are in operation. The power here referred to moves the machinery of the following establishments:—Three flouring-mills, capable of grinding 1,250 barrels of flour per day; four elevators, with storage capacity for 540,000 bushels of grain and 34,000 barrels of flour; besides a grain-drying establishment and elevator, with storage capacity for 60,000 bushels of grain. There are also,—one dry dock, two graving-docks, three nail and spike factories, two rolling-mills, one saw-mill, one oil, drug, and plaster mill, and one machine-shop. When under full head-way, they are said to consume 2,053 cubic feet of water per second; representing a power of about 3,563 horses, or 59½ h. p. for each run of stones. The difference in level between the surface of the water in Basin No. 2 and summer-level in the harbor is about 26 feet; but this is not all practically available, owing to high water in the river during the greater part of the year, and partly to the fact, that some of the water-wheels are not placed so as to command the entire power. The lowest working-level would perhaps be 20 feet. With this uniform fall and the same amount of water (2,053 cubic feet per second), it is believed the motor would be increased to 4,653 horses, or a gain of 1,090 h. p., representing about 18 run of stones additional,—this, too, without increasing the current in the canal.

Power at St. Gabriel Lock.—The water-power at St. Gabriel Lock was originally leased by the Government to a Company, who constructed the requisite head and tail races, sub-letting to various parties; and there are at that point 21 manufacturing establishments, giving employment to mechanics and others, whose dwellings constitute one of the most flourishing suburbs of Montreal. The works referred to are as follows:—Two flouring-mills and stores, capable of grinding 310 barrels of flour per day, with storage capacity for 114,000 bushels of grain and 5,500 barrels of flour; three saw-mills, one dry dock, two foundries and finishing shops,

one cotton factory, one machine shop, bolt and nut factory; one nail factory, one rubber-factory, one woollen-factory, one agricultural-implement and two furniture factories, one saw-factory, one axe-factory, one cordage-factory and plaster-mill, one tannery and glove-factory, and two door and sash factories. The power required for these operations is 1,061 h. p., equal to about 88 run of stones, employing 1,248 cubic feet of water per second. If all the surplus water passing through the canal (that is 2,053 cubic feet per second, before referred to as used for the works at Basin No. 2) were brought into operation at the St. Gabriel Lock, there would be an available force equal to 1,745 h. p., or about 145 run of stones, without augmenting the current in the canal.

Power at Cote St. Paul Lock.—Twenty hydraulic lots have been laid off at Cote St. Paul Lock,—the available power being about equal to that at St. Gabriel; only about one-half of it, however, is in use. The works at this point are:—Two flouring-mills, capable of grinding 460 barrels of flour per day, with stores and elevators having storage capacity for 105,000 bushels of grain and 6,000 barrels of flour; one axe-factory, one shovel-factory, one scythe-factory, one nail-factory, an auger-factory, a door-factory, a sleigh-bell factory, one large saw-mill, and one cooperage with saw-mill attached.

Summary.—It appears from the foregoing statements that the water-power in actual use is:—

In the City (Basin No. 2)	3,563 h. p.
At St. Gabriel	1,061 h. p.
At Cote St. Paul	about 500 h. p.
Total	5,124

But if the *entire* power on the Canal could be made available at the different points, the result would be:—

In the City (Basin No. 2)	4,653 h. p.
At St. Gabriel	1,745 h. p.
Cote St. Paul	1,745 h. p.
Total	8,143 h. p.

Extensive as is the power on the Lachine Canal it appears but small when contrasted with the immense power, the utilising of which is a leading feature in the projected "Montreal Hydraulic and Dock Company."

There are two distinct features in the project of the proposed Company:—

1st. *Point St. Charles Dock Scheme.*—The proposed canal is to be 300 feet wide on bottom, and 14 feet deep. The water is calculated to move with a velocity of about two miles an hour,—passing, near the present wheel-house, a lock of 12 feet lift, and emptying into the contemplated system of docks, warehouses, and flouring-mills in the harbor, 22 feet average above the summer level of the river; the power thus furnished, including that at both points, amounting to 50,618 h. p. This force would yield an average of 229 h. p. for each of 221 manufacturing establishments,—suggesting a great extension of industrial enterprise, and involving a large addition to the city. In referring to this project in the Report of 1865, it was stated that calculations, endorsed by British engineers, had been made, from which it appeared that the quantity of coal necessary to generate steam enough to work up to the capacity of the proposed hydraulic docks, would be 3,287 tons per day, or 1,199,755 tons per annum; and that this prodigious consumption would require the employment of 2,000 ships, each of 1,000 tons burthen, during each season of navigation.

2nd. *A dam or canal.*—The proposal is to dam the unnavigable channel of the Lachine Rapids, and to apply a portion of the vast power (calculated at 4,500,000 horse power) rushing idly past Montreal, to all kinds of purposes for which motive power is needed. Should this scheme be successfully carried out, great good must flow therefrom not only to Montreal, but to the Dominion.

The principal works carried on within the city limits consist of foundries, engine and boiler shops, ship yards, and marine

works, saw mills, flour mills, woollen, india rubber, tobacco, and rope factories, boot and shoe manufactories, sugar refineries, glass works, and paint and drug mills. These works furnish employment to over 20,000 men, independent of the commercial men engaged in furnishing material from abroad.

One particular branch of industry worthy of note is the manufacture of boots and shoes, the extent of which will be appreciated when it is stated that in Montreal (in 1868), there were 20 factories, (five of them small establishments) employing about 5,000 persons in the various departments, —and it is estimated that the proportion of the population dependent upon this branch of enterprise amounts to 15,000. The improvements in machinery, introduced into the principal factories, now enable the larger firms to produce nearly 200 different kinds of boots and shoes. The machinery in use includes 250 sewing machines, 30 pegging machines, 30 closing machines, 15 sole sewing machines, 20 sole cutters,— besides machinery for other portions of the work.

It is estimated that Montreal furnishes three-fourths of the whole quantity produced in the Provinces of Ontario and Quebec. Some of the largest establishments make 1000 to 1500 pairs per day, the aggregate being 10,000 pairs; the average actual production is 8000 pairs or about 2,400,000 pairs made in the city each year.

The quantity of flour manufactured in the city during the six years ending 1868 were :

1863..294,141 Brls.	1865..425,133 Brls.	1867..285,857 Brls.
1864..335,827 "	1866..260,151 "	1868..372,857 "

To provide for the reception and storage of the immense quantities of grain and flour, annually received or manufactured in the city, a large number of extensive warehouses have been erected, and it is calculated that at present there exists in Montreal storage capacity for about one and a quarter million bushels of grain and 500,000 barrels of flour.

An extensive business is done at the sugar refineries of Messrs. Redpath and Molson. The former of these was the first opened in Canada, and was set in operation in 1855. Its large pile and tall chimney are visible a long way off from the city. The principal building is of stone and brick, seven storeys high, the whole of the floors comprising an area of about 12,000 square yards. Besides this there are brick warehouses attached, affording storage for over 10,000 barrels of sugar.

It cannot be expected that such a work as the present will include even a passing notice of all the branches of manufacturing industry carried on in Montreal; the most cursory notice of this would swell the work to several portly volumes. Few instances of more rapid development of these interests can be found, and Montreal may now fairly lay claim to the character of a manufacturing as well as a commercial city.

CHAPTER II.

Rapid progress of Ocean Steam Communication; First Regular line of Steamers; Allan Line; Statistics; Railways; Champlain and St. Lawrence Railway; Montreal and New York Railroad; Grand Trunk Railway; Victoria Bridge; First idea of bridging the River; Plans prepared; Survey by Mr. Keefer; Site of Bridge definitely settled; Description of the Bridge; Inscription at entrance; Cost; Completion; Lachine Canal.

MUCH of the great increase of trade is attributable to the facilities offered in the rapid progress of steam communication with Europe. The first company to commence running a regular line of steamers from Great Britain to Montreal was chartered on the 23rd May, 1853, under the name of "The Canadian Steam Navigation Company," Messrs. Thomas Ryan, Luther H. Holton and J. B. Greenshields of Montreal, being the Canadian partners. They were authorized to raise £250,000 stg. (with power to increase) for the purchase and maintenance of steamships or other vessels for the transport of passengers and merchandize from the ports of Montreal or Quebec, and any other port or place in Great Britain. The Canadian Government granted them a subsidy of £19,000 stg., per annum, for carrying a fortnightly mail between Montreal and Liverpool, and the St. Lawrence and Atlantic Railway supplemented the amount by £4,000 stg., and the City of Portland by £1,000, on consideration of the steamers running to Portland during the winter months. Although the regular trips were to commence in 1854, the "Genova," of 350 tons, was despatched from Liverpool and arrived at Montreal on the 10th May,

1853. She was succeeded by the "Lady Eglinton" (335 tons), which made two trips. In the same year the "Sarah Sands," formerly running from Liverpool to New York, was sent from the former city to Montreal, consigned to Messrs. Gillespie, Moffatt & Co., arriving in October. In 1854, the Company put the steamers "Charity," "Sarah Sands," "Ottawa," and "Cleopatra" on the route.

In 1855, the British Government, being very much in need of vessels for the transport of troops and ammunitions of war to the Crimea, these steamers were, with the consent of the Canadian Government (which consent was obtained by Mr. Bellhouse, the agent of the line at Montreal), chartered for that purpose, and no steamer came to the port. The Company were, moreover, not satisfied with their experiment, nor the Government with the manner in which the mail service was conducted; some of the steamers having had, in 1854, to run into Halifax, and one into Portland. Indeed, their vessels were not, either as regards size or speed, suitable for the navigation of the St. Lawrence. The Company did indeed build new and more powerful boats to be put on the route, but considering £19,000 stg. not a sufficient subsidy, demanded an increase, which the Government declined to give. Mr. Bellhouse strongly advised the Company to run the new vessels for at least one year at the old rate, but a gentleman who was sent out from England to co-operate with him was of a different opinion, and without consulting the shareholders signed away the charter, and thus terminated the existence of the Canadian Steam Navigation Company.

Thereupon the well-known firm of Messrs. Edmonstone, Allan & Co., (now Messrs. H. & A. Allan, of Montreal, Messrs. Allan, Rae & Co., of Quebec, with branch firms in Liverpool, Glasgow, and London,) tendered for and obtained the Government contract for carrying the mails, at first fortnightly, and afterwards weekly. Their steamers commenced their regular trips in 1856, the following vessels being placed

on the route: the "North-American," "Canadian," "Indian, and "Anglo-Saxon." The first vessel, the "North-American" arrived in Montreal on the 9th May, and they made thirteen voyages during the season to Montreal and to Quebec. Besides these, two small steamers arrived in Montreal from London, consigned to Messrs. Buchanan, Harris & Co., the "Chester," of 441 tons, and the "Black Prince," 404 tons.

In 1857, the "Canadian" was lost on her first voyage. This was the first of a sad series of losses which took place during the seven succeeding years, and involved the destruction of nine splendid vessels, and such a lamentable loss of life that for a considerable time public confidence was shaken in the line, and it has only been restored by the success of later years. The vessels lost were the "Canadian" (No. 1), "Canadian" (No. 2), "Indian," "North Briton," "Hungarian," "Anglo-Saxon," "Bohemian," "Norwegian" and the "Java."

During the past few years several splendid steamers have been added to the line. There have also been two or three other companies organized, some of which have since retired.

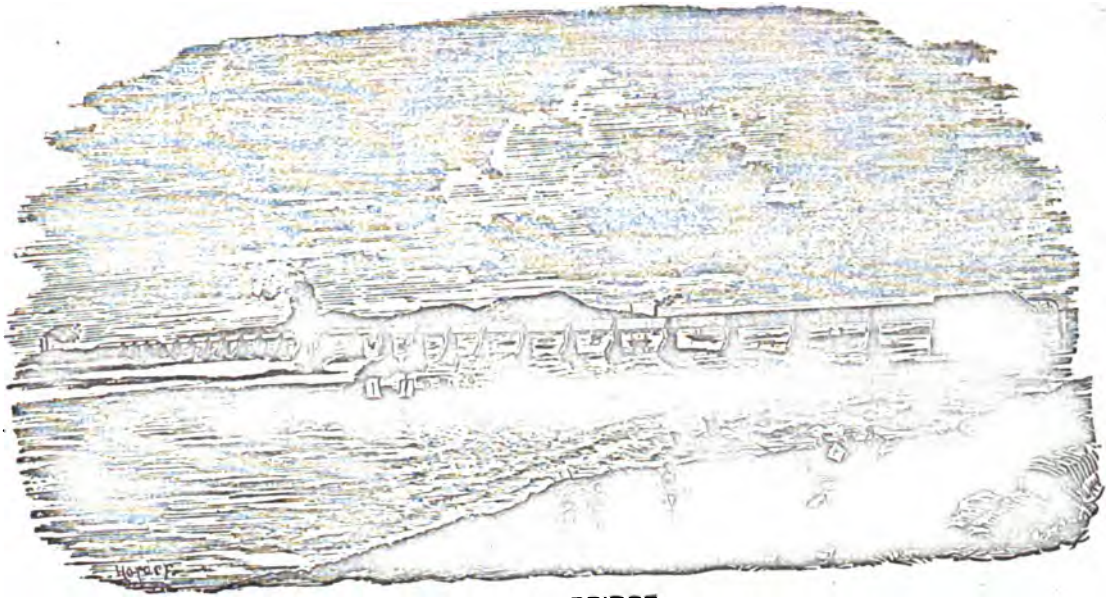
In 1869, the Mail Line consisted of the "Nestorian," "Damascus," "Peruvian," "Prussian," "Nova Scotian," "Austrian," "Moravian," "North American," "Hibernian," and as intermediates, "Germany," "Millbank," and "European." The Allans' Glasgow Line comprises the "Ottawa," "St. David," "St. Andrew,' "St. Patrick," and "Damascus." The "Dacia," 1,162 tons, the first vessel of a new line called the "London New Line," D. Shaw, Montreal, agent, arrived May 11th; she was succeeded by the "Cleopatra," 786 tons, and the "Medway," 1,189 tons. From Halifax and Pictou the "Flamborough," "Merritt," and "Her Majesty," made several trips, also the "M. Stevenson," from the Moisie River. The tonnage considerably eexceded that of 1868.

A summary of the preceding statements gives the following:

Years.	Different Steamers.	Trips.	Tonnage	First Arrival in Port.
1853.....	3	4	1,951	May 10th.
1854.....	4	5	4,052	June 2nd.
1855.....				
1856.....	6	15	15,701	May 9th.
1857.....	7	6	5,275	
1858.....	6	16	19,064	May 5th.
1859.....	8	35	43,886	May 3rd.
1860.....	12	36	44,298	May 2nd.
1861.....	13	38	51,033	
1862.....	15	51	61,177	May 1st.
1863.....	15	46	54,356	May 9th.
1864.....	14	43	55,480	May 6th.
1865.....	16	60	75,463	May 3rd.
1866.....	21	59	69,595	May 3rd.
1867.....	25	82	77,622	May 4th.
1868.....	23	93	96,887	May 4th.
1869.....	24			April 30th.

We have thus far noticed the facilities possessed by Montreal as regards river and ocean communication. Icy winter, however, locks up these for some months, and, during this season of the year, speedy communication with the various sections of the Province, and an outlet to the ocean, was felt to be an imperative necessity, and Canadian and British capital have supplied this important desideratum.

The first railway built in Canada, known as the Champlain and St. Lawrence Railroad, for which the charter was granted in 1831, was constructed from Laprairie to St. Johns. The road was commenced in 1835, and was open for traffic in the following year. The charter, authorizing an extension from St. John's to Rouse's Point and a branch to St. Lambert, was granted in 1851, and it was opened for traffic throughout in 1852. Its total length was 49 miles, and the cost of the road, stations, and equipment amounted to



VICTORIA BRIDGE.

$1,524,780. The next road claiming notice is the Montreal and New York Railroad, which comprises—The Lachine division, extending from Montreal to Lachine, a distance of 8 miles. It was commenced in 1846 and opened for traffic in 1847. From Lachine a steam ferry conveys passengers to Caughnawaga, running directly across the St. Lawrence. This is the only steam ferry in the Province of Quebec which is open every day in the year. The crossing is made in a powerful steamer which has been built with a track on its deck for the purpose of connecting the two divisions of the road. The Caughnawaga division extends to the Province line, a distance of about 30 miles. It was commenced in 1851, and opened the following year. The total length of the road, including the ferry, is 39 miles, and its cost was $952,916.55. At the Province line connection is made with the other lines of railway leading to all parts of the United States. This road is now leased to the Grand Trunk Railway.

In the fall of 1852 the Grand Trunk Railway scheme was fairly launched into existence, and embraced in its ramifications the construction of a continuous line of railway from Trois Pistoles, about 150 miles below Quebec, to Point Sarnia on Lake Huron, a distance of upwards of 800 miles, and the lease or purchase of the St. Lawrence and Atlantic Railroad, between Montreal and Portland. The fulfillment of all these schemes now furnishes railway communication of about 1400 miles.

The imports at Montreal in 1868, *via* this railroad, amounted in the aggregate to 158,843 tons, and the exports were 129,132 tons. The head offices (in Canada) are located in Montreal.

VICTORIA BRIDGE.

The year 1859 closed with the addition of an eighth wonder to the world's museum, in the completion of the Victoria Bridge. This important connecting link of the Canadian Railway system was completed, and the far West put in im-

mediate connection with the Eastern seaboard. The difficulties of nature in their most formidable type were surmounted; the hopes of its projectors were realized, and the doubts and fear of its friends dispelled.

When the Honorable John Young (whose name is intimately associated with many schemes of usefulness) first conceived the idea of bridging the St. Lawrence his project was received with ridicule, and the scheme was set down by the public as perfectly impossible. But, fortunately, that gentleman was not easily daunted, and, finally, by his powerful arguments in the newspapers, on 'Change, before the Railway board, and public assemblies, he brought many to see the subject in its proper light. Orders were issued to Mr. Martin, the chief engineer of the St. Lawrence and Atlantic Railway, to make the necessary surveys, plans and estimates of a suitable bridge for railway purposes. The plans proposed by this gentleman was to cross Nuns' Island about a quarter of a mile above the foot, and thence diagonally over the river to the south shore, making an entire length over both channels of about 11,540 feet. Several other plans were presented, but were not thought appropriate. In 1851 the Grand Trunk Railway Company was formed with a capital of $60,000,000, and the firm of Jackson, Peto, Brassy & Betts contracted to build the road. They immediately sent to Canada, as chief engineer, Mr. A. M. Ross, who was destined to be intimately connected with the work which constitutes our city's boast. Previous to the formation of the Grand Trunk Company a charter had been granted to Messrs. Young, Galt, Holton and others with a view of constructing a road to Kingston, but this charter was surrendered to the Grand Trunk, on condition that the construction of a bridge across the St. Lawrence should be proceeded with. On behalf of the old Company Mr. T. C. Keefer had surveyed and chosen a site for such a bridge.

In February, 1852, a most extensive and minute survey

was again made to ascertain whether any improvements could be made. From this survey the present site was chosen, differing from the previous one in being at right angles with the axis of the river, and about a half a mile higher up, or starting from Point St. Charles a quarter of a mile above and resting on the opposite shore three-quarters of a mile from the point reached by the original line, and shortening the distance materially. This plan was approved of by Mr. Ross, and the site of the bridge was definitely settled.

The following is a brief description of the work as it now stands. The bridge consists of 23 spans, 242 feet each, and one in the centre, 330 feet, with an abutment, 290 feet long, on each bank of the river. The piers which support the bridge are 33 feet by 16 at the top, and increase to 92 by 22½ at the foundation. The upper side of the piers are formed like a wedge to act as ice breakers, and these are dressed smooth, while the remaining sides of the pier are left in their rough state. The two centre piers are 33 feet by 24 at the top, and increase proportionately in dimensions as they approach the foundations. The courses of masonry comprising the piers run from 3 feet 10 inches to 1 foot 6 inches, the individual stones of which range from 6 to 17 tons. Those in the breakwater are fastened together by strong iron cramps, 12 inches by 5½ inches thick, through which bolts, 1½ inches in diameter, and provided with a slit in the base for the introduction of an iron wedge, are passed six inches into the course below where the bolt reaches the bottom of the hole prepared for it in the lower course, the wedge is forced up into the slip, thus dividing the iron, and forcing it against the sides of the cavity made for it, from whence it is impossible ever to be withdrawn. The whole mass of the cut-water is thus converted into one huge block.

An important feature in the character of the bridge is the abutment at each end, and which give so massive an appearance to the whole structure. They are 290 feet long by 92

feet in width at the rock foundation, and carried up to a height of 36 feet above summer water level. The tubes of the bridge have a bearing of 8 feet on these abutments. At the level of the tubes the dimensions are reduced to 242 feet by 34 feet; a parapet is then carried up on all sides to a height of 29 feet 3 inches, terminating in a heavy projecting cornice, with flat lintels, 16 feet in width, over the entrance, and, being in the Egyptian style of architecture, the effect produced is grand and impressive, conveying the idea of enormous solidity and strength.

On the entrance lintel of those parapets, above the roadway, the following inscription, in large letters, is cut into the stone :—

ERECTED, A. D. MDCCCLIX.

ROBERT STEPHENSON AND ALEX. M. ROSS,

ENGINEERS.

The lintel over the tube entrance bears the following :

BUILT

BY

JAMES HODGES,

FOR

SIR SAMUEL MORTON PETO, BART.,

THOMAS BRASSEY AND EDWARD LADD BETTS,

CONTRACTORS.

The embankments as completed are 28 feet in width at rail level.

The superstructure, designed by Mr. Robert Stephenson, consists of 25 tubes of uniform width of 16 feet throughout, for the accommodation of a single line of railway, but differing in height as they approach the centre. Thus the depth of the tubes over the first two spans is 18 feet 6 inches, the next two 19 feet, and so on, every coupled pair gaining an additional 6 inches, to the centre one, which is 22 feet in depth.

The tubes are composed entirely of wrought iron, in the form of boiler plate, ranging from $\frac{5}{16}$ to $\frac{15}{16}$ of an inch in thickness, with the joints and angles stiffened and strengthened by the addition of tee and angle irons.

Windows are introduced into the sides of the tubes, and serve to light up the inside. The tubes are covered with a sloping angular roof composed of grooved and tongued boards, covered with the best quality of tin. A footwalk, 26 inches in width, extends along the top of the roof the whole length of the tubes, for the convenience of the employees connected with the work.

The estimated cost of the work was $7,000,000. This was afterwards reduced to $6,500,000 including a bonus of $300,000 given the contractors for completing it one year in advance of the time specified.

The following particulars of the bridge and the material used in its construction cannot but prove interesting.

First stone of Pier No. 1 laid 20th July, 1854.

First passenger train passed 17th December, 1859.

Formally completed and opened by His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales in 1860.

Total length of Bridge, 9184 feet lineal.

No. of spans, 25 ; 24 of 242 feet ; one of 330 feet.

Height from the surface of the water to under side of centre tube, 60 feet.

Height from bed of river to top of centre tube, 108 feet.

Greatest depth of water, 22 feet.

General rapidity of current, seven miles an hour.

Cubic feet of masonry, 3,000,000.

Cubic feet of timber in temporary work, 2,250,000.

Cubic yards of clay used in puddling coffer dams, 146,000.

Tons of iron in tubes, 8,250.

Number of rivets, 2,500,000.

Acres of painting on tubes, one coat 30, or for the four coats, 120 acres.

Force employed upon the works in 1858, 3040 men, 6 steamboats and 72 barges.

When the bridge was completed the solidity of the work was tested by placing a train of platform cars, 520 feet in length, extending over two tubes, and loaded, almost to the breaking limit of the cars, with large blocks of stone. To move this enormous load three immense engines were required; yet beneath it all, when the train covered the first tube the deflection in the centre amounted to but $\frac{1}{2}$ of an inch, proving conclusively that the work had been erected in a most satisfactory and substantial manner.

LACHINE CANAL.

Immediately above the city we encounter the first serious rapids that bar the ascent of the river. They are known as the St. Louis Rapids (Sault St. Louis), and the necessity of surmounting them gave rise to the construction of the Lachine Canal, which extends from the city of Montreal to the village of Lachine. The following figures may not prove uninteresting:—

Length of canal.....		8¾ statute miles.
Number of locks.....		5
Dimensions of locks.....		200 feet x 45 feet.
Total rise of lockage.....		44¾ feet.
Depth of water on sills,	at 2 Locks.	16 "
	at 3 " .	9 "
Breadth of canal at bottom		80 "
" " " " water surface.		120 "

The first step taken towards the accomplishment of this work was in the year 1815, when the legislature passed a bill granting its promoters a sum of money in aid of its construction; but nothing further was done till the year 1819, when the above mentioned bill was repealed and another bill was passed, incorporating a joint stock company, with a capital of £150,000 ($600,000) in 3,000 shares.

In the month of January, 1821, the company presented a petition to the House, setting forth that they had secured the services of a civil engineer from England: that he had been preparing surveys and plans for the canal from the time of his arrival in the previous spring, and that not more than one-half of the shares had been subscribed for. They prayed the government to take stock in the undertaking.

This petition was referred to a committee, and the result was the passage of a bill on the 26th of May, 1821, repealing the Act under which the company had been organized, and empowering the government to construct the Montreal and Lachine Canal as a provincial work. Commissioners were therefore appointed to superintend and carry out the design; and the plans and papers that had been prepared by the first company were transferred to the commission, together with the services of Mr. Thomas Burnett, the engineer. On the 17th of July, 1821, ground was broken at Lachine.

The first projectors of the canal had intended to place the terminus at the foot of the Current Ste. Mary, with a branch running from the main line to a point in the river near the present entrance; but the prices asked for the land were, at the time, considered so exorbitant that it was deemed necessary to change the location.

The importance of continuing the canal to the lower terminus was, however, so apparent, that two years later, viz., in 1823, an Act of Parliament was obtained, directing that measures should be taken to ascertain the value of the land required. In obedience to this Act, the commission appointed Messrs. Julius Quesnel and Thomas Philips to obtain the required information.

These gentlemen reported that the proposed extension would pass through eighty-seven different properties; that the value of the land amounted to $50,188, and the value of the houses to $15,284—making, in all, $65,472. They strongly urged the purchase of the land, with a view to the future

extension of the canal, but this suggestion was not carried out.

The canal, as then built, was 8 miles and 718 yards in length, the breadth at bottom 28 feet, at water surface 48 feet in earth and 36 in rock, with 5 feet depth of water. There were 7 locks of cut stone, 100 feet long, 20 feet wide in the clear, and of a depth sufficient for vessels drawing 4½ feet of water. The canal was opened in August, 1824, from Lachine to the outskirts of the city of Montreal, and in 1825 vessels were for the first time passed through. The total expenditure on this work, from its commencement to the end of 1826, was $438,404.15. The funds were furnished by the government of Lower Canada, with the exception of $40,000 contributed by the imperial government to secure the free passage of Her Majesty's troops and stores.

On the 31st of December, 1839, Lieut.-Col. Philpotts, acting under instructions from His Excellency the Earl of Durham, reported on the canal navigation of the Canadas. Between Montreal and Lachine, he proposed a new line of canal, commencing at Leishman's Point, about half-a-mile above the upper entrance of the present canal; thence running in rear of the village of Lachine, crossing the road leading to Montreal, a short distance from the foot of the hill, and touching the old canal at a point about four miles from Lachine; thence, running on the north side of the old canal, on a line generally parallel with it until near Montreal, where it fell into the old line. The estimated cost of this work was $1,579,720.

In 1841, immediately after the union of the provinces, the engineers of the Department of Public Works* made estimates of all the works required on the canals, to accommodate lake-going vessels, between Quebec and Lake Huron; and, after deliberating on the expediency of adopting a new loca-

*Then called the Board of Works.

tion for the Lachine Canal, they ultimately came to the conclusion to retain the old one.

The enlargement was commenced in 1843, the dimensions for which were 200 feet by 45 feet for the locks, with 9 feet water on the sills; width of canal at bottom, 80 feet, and at water surface, 120 feet; length, as before, 8½ miles; number of locks, five, and entire lockage, 44¾ feet.

It had often been suggested that the canals should be deepened; and in 1860 the chief engineer reported that the cost of deepening the Lachine Canal to 10½ feet of water on the sills of the locks, and to 11½ feet in the levels between them, would be $446,000. In the estimate was included the cost of widening a rock-cutting of about ¾ of a mile in length, from 55 to 100 feet, near the upper end of the canal. The widening of this part was executed in 1861 and 1862.

The following particulars cannot fail but prove interesting to all readers, and will be found perfectly reliable, as they are extracted from the General Report of the commission:— The banks of the canal are formed of the material excavated from the prism of the canal, and throughout their whole extent are protected on the inside slopes with a dry rubble wall. There are four basins, the walls of which are built of dressed limestone laid in hydraulic mortar, and furnishing over 10,000 lineal feet of docking, with wharf accommodation exceeding 100,000 square feet. There are also extensive basins, the banks of which are used as wharves for unloading firewood and lumber. Connected with the canal are 5 extensive flour sheds, covering a superficial area of 77,538 feet. These sheds are built for the protection of flour and other products, after being discharged from vessels navigating the canal.

The total amount of money expended in the construction of the canal, from the union of the provinces in 1840 to 1st July, 1867, was $2,149,128. The average working expenses of the same is about $11,000 annually, and a similar amount

is usually expended in repairs. The canal is crossed by twenty-one wooden and one iron (railway) bridge. We have already given some statistics* of the amount of business done. In the year 1867 the amount of flour manufactured and grain elevated and stored at the mills and stores along its banks was 261,801 barrels of flour manufactured, and 2,564,878 bushels of grain elevated and stored.

* See Trade and Commerce, page 208.

CHAPTER III.

Municipal affairs; Incorporation; First Corporation; Charter amended; Present Corporation; Mayors of the city since 1833; Police; Fire Department; Water Works; Markets.

CITY GOVERNMENT.

FROM the year 1796 up to the year 1833, the municipal affairs of the city were administered by Justices of the Peace, sitting in special sessions for that purpose.

In 1832 the city was incorporated and was divided into eight wards, viz.: East, West, St. Ann's, St. Joseph, St. Antoine, St. Lawrence, St. Louis and St. Mary; each ward electing two members. The first meeting of the Corporation was held on the fifth June, 1833, at which Jacques Viger, Esq., was elected Mayor, an office which he continued to hold until the new Act of Incorporation in 1840. The first Corporation under the new Act was appointed by the Governor-General, for a term of office to expire in December, 1842; their successors being subject to election. As a matter of interest we give herewith the names of the persons appointed:

Hon. Peter McGill—Mayor.

Jules Quesnel, †	John Donegani,
Adam Ferrie,	Charles Tait,*
C. S. Rodier,	J. W. Dunscomb,*
J. G. Mackenzie,	Thomas Philips,†
C. S. DeBleury,	Colin Campbell,
J. M. Tobin,	Stanley Bagg,
Olivier Berthelot,	Archibald Hume,
F. Brennan,	D. Handyside,*
Hypolite Guy,*	William Molson.

J. P. Sexton, city clerk, appointed Sept. 12th, 1840.

The persons opposite whose name is placed (†) died before their term of office expired and were replaced by Messrs. J. M. Desrivières and Wm. Lunn. Those marked (*) resigned or declined to act, and Messrs Joseph Bourret, John Redpath, James Ferrier (now Hon.) and John Mathewson succeeded them in office.

The charter has at different times been remodelled, and new provisions have been added to meet the requirements of the growing city. The Corporation is now composed of a mayor, nine aldermen and eighteen councillors. The mayor and councillors are elected by the people, and, to be qualified for such election, must be possessed of real estate within the city, after deduction or payment of just debts, of the value of $500 currency. They must also be natural born or naturalized citizens of Her Majesty, and be of the full age of twenty-one years. No minister or person in Holy Orders, judge or member of the Executive Council, nor any person in arrears to the city revenue, or receiving any pecuniary allowance from its funds, is eligible for election. The mayor is elected annually, and one councillor for each ward retires each year, but may be re-elected. Aldermen are elected by the council from among its members. The Corporation thus constituted has power to appoint all officers necessary for the proper management of civic affairs and the maintenance of peace within the city limits. The Corporation is sub-divided into committees, known as the Finance, Roads, Police, Fire, Water, Markets, Light, City Hall, Licenses and Health Committees; these standing committees are appointed at the quarterly meeting in March of each year, and consist of seven members each. Their duties are to take charge of the several departments from which the name of the committee is derived.

The present Members of the Corporation are:

William Workman, Esq., Mayor.

ALDERMEN.

F. David,	D. Munro,	A. Bernard,
N. Valois,	W. Rodden,	C. Alexander,
B. Bastien,	B. Devlin,	W. Masterman.

COUNCILLORS.

J. W. McGauvran,	Henry Lyman,	Joel Leduc,
H. A. Nelson,	R. H. Stephens,	F. X. St. Charles,
R. Taylor,	T. M. Thompson,	P. Jordan,
J. Doutre,	Geo. W. Stephens,	J. A. Plinguet,
J. McShane,	W. Henderson,	W. F. Kay,
T. Wilson,	Jos. Simard,	P. M. Christie.

The following list gives the names of mayors of the city since its first incorporation, 1833:

1. Jacques Viger, ... 1833 to 1840.
2. Peter McGill, ... 1840 " 1842.
3. Joseph Bourette, ... 1843 " 1844.
4. James Ferrier, ... 1845 " 1846.
5. John E. Mills, ... 1847.

Mr. Mills died in November and was replaced by Mr. J. Bourrete, who held the office for the term and was again elected for 1848.

6. E. R. Fabre, ... 1849 " 1850.
7. Charles Wilson, ... 1851, '52, and '53.
8. Wolfred Nelson, ... 1854 " 1855.
9. Henry Starnes, ... 1856 " 1857.
10. C. S. Rodier, ... 1858, '59, '60, '61.
11. J. L. Beaudry, ... 1862, '63, '64, '65.

12. Henry Starnes was again elected, but having been appointed a member of the Legislative Council, William Workman succeeded him, and still continues to hold the office.

POLICE.

Although the system of police is designated for the detection and punishment of offenders, its great and primary object is the prevention of crime by restraining the vicious, intimidating the reckless, and rendering punishment a certain consequence of crime.

These objects can only be attained by unremitting vigilance and energy of action on the part of those engaged to perform the important duties assigned by the law. The duty of a policeman is ceaseless. It is therefore necessary that he should always act as if the good order of society depended upon his individual exertions, and the best proof of the efficiency of police is not in the number of arrests made, but in the absence of crime. It is much to be regretted that the men comprising the force in Montreal should receive such small pay for their services. Indeed, the wonder is that such an efficient force as now exists should be secured.

During the earlier years of the history of our city it was customary to appoint, at stated periods, two or more per-

sons in each ward who should act as constables. These were generally taken from among merchants, tradesmen and others whose well-known character and acquirements fitted them for the position. Thus we find in 1811 there were sixteen constables and five substitutes appointed. Of this number four constables with three substitutes were for the city, three constables and one substitute for St. Lawrence suburbs, the same number for St. Joseph suburbs, and three constables each to Quebec and St. Antoine suburbs. As the city increased it became necessary to secure a regular staff of policemen whose time should be entirely devoted to their special work, and accordingly an Act was passed providing for the establishment of such a force. The working of this department has from time to time been improved, until it has reached its present efficiency.

The principal station is in Jacques Cartier-square, and in addition to this there are other stations throughout the city.

FIRE DEPARTMENT.

In the early days of the city's history the means at the disposal of the inhabitants for extinguishing fires were of the most meagre description. It was customary for the citizens to keep one or more buckets in a convenient place, so that when a fire occurred they might be easily reached and made use of. It necessarily followed that whenever a fire did occur, and gained any headway, the people were utterly unable to check its progress, and the destruction of large amounts of property was the result. On the second of April, 1862, a bye-law was passed "for the establishment of the Fire Department of the City of Montreal," said bye-law to take effect upon the first of May following.

The provision of this law was the substitution of a smaller number of permanent firemen, constituting a body of civic "Fire Police," for a much more numerous organization of Volunteer Companies. The object aimed at being greater promptness and increased efficiency.

labor of the department, the city was divided into districts, with arrangements for concerted action according to the exigencies of the service. As it was feared that there might be occasions when the Fire Police would prove inadequate, and to provide for any such emergency, an auxiliary city fire company was formed with a membership of three officers and thirty-six men, divided into sections, and attached to the permanent force. This company was formed of the material of the former volunteer fire organization, thus making the system more efficient and at the same time affording deserving men an opportunity to complete their term of service, which legally exempted them from capitation tax, and jury or special constable services.

To render this department as complete and efficient as possible, negotiations were entered into for the erection of a fire alarm telegraph, which was completed and went into operation on the 19th of January, 1862, and has worked to the entire satisfaction of the department and the citizens generally. In May, 1867, the City Fire Company was discharged and their place supplied by additional guardians added to the permanent department. The department has been for several years under the direction of Mr. Bertram, who enjoys the confidence of all classes, and who, by his attention, has shown himself worthy of the position assigned to him.

At present there are nine fire stations with thirty men, one hose maker, one chief and one assistant engineer, with thirteen horses. The city is divided into three fire districts, which are worked singly or all together as found necessary by the engineer.

District No. 1—Comprehends all that part of the city lying west of St. Denis and Bonsecours-street, and east of Duke-street, Dupré-lane, Monique-street and McGill College-avenue, to the city boundary.

District No. 2—Comprehends all that part of the city west of No. 1 District, to the city boundary.

District No. 3—Comprehends all that part east of No. 1 District, to the city boundary.

These districts are protected by nine stations as follows:—

Station No. 1.—Corner Craig and Chenneville-streets.		
" " 2.—Court house-square.	Protect No. 1 District.	
" " 5.—St. Catherine-street.		
" " 6.—German-street.		
" " 3.—Wellington-street.	" No. 2 "	
" " 4.—Chaboillez-square.		
" " 9.—St. Gabriel Market.		
" " 7.—Dalhousie-square.	" No. 3 "	
" " 8.—Corner of Craig and Visitation-streets.		

These stations are supplied with hose and reels, and other apparatus necessary to the work, in addition to which Nos. 5, 6, 8, and 9 are supplied with fire engines to use in case of fire above the water level, or in localities to which the pipes for water are not yet laid. Nos. 1, 2, 5 and 6 have four men each; 3, 4, 7 and 8, three men each; and No. 9 has two. The men composing the staff are young and active, the eldest (exclusive of the chief and his assistant) being forty-five, and the youngest twenty.

When a fire occurs, the alarm is communicated to all the stations. The Fire-Police within the district indicated only turn out upon the first alarm; the force of the other districts, however, hold themselves in readiness to proceed to the fire if required.

Upon a second alarm in No. 1 District, *west* of St. Sulpice and St. Urbain-streets, No. 2 District turns out to assist No. 1 District. If the fire occur *east* of said line, No. 3 turns out.

Upon a second alarm in District No. 2, District No. 1, *west* of St. Urbain-streets, turns out to their assistance.

Upon a second alarm in District No. 3, District No. 1,

east of St. Sulpice and St. Urbain-streets, turns out. In all cases, the whole turn out upon a third alarm.

On the first alarm all the men of those stations not called out by a first alarm proceed to the place indicated by alarm telegraph, (except the first guardian and one man in each station, who remain to take the apparatus if required by a second or third alarm), and assist those stations called upon by the first alarm, using all diligence to arrive there, and also giving all assistance in what may of them be required, whether it be the apparatus of their own several stations or not, in the various duties for which they are called. The men in the several stations (except the first guardian) go alternately on every alarm of fire.

SIGNALS.

For a First Alarm.—The signal-box number is struck three times in succession.

For a Second Alarm.—The number is repeated twice after the first signals have been given.

For a Third Alarm.—The number is repeated once after the first and second signals have been given.

When no more assistance is required, one blow is struck to indicate the danger is over.

There are alarm boxes placed in different parts of the city, the keys of which are deposited with respectable persons, residing close by, and over each box is a conspicuous label giving directions where to apply for it.

The following figures show the number of fires which have occurred since 1853 :—

1853	40	1862	105
1854	59	1863	104
1855	57	1864	102
1856	85	1865	121
1857	62	1866	120
1858	74	1867	116
1859	81	1868	142
1860	50	1869	112
1861	58		

No reliable records are available to ascertain the amount of property destroyed each year previous to 1860, but the following statement gives the figures since that date :—

1860	$77,127	1865	$48,954
1861	116,680	1866	29,609
*1862	47,120	1867	70,499
1863	45,936	1868	No returns.
1864	33,147	1869	"

We believe the fire department of no city in America is as economically managed as that of Montreal. Certainly, none is more efficient; therefore, to speak commercially, we have the best article at the lowest price. This is due to the perfection of discipline in the department, and the admirable good working of the fire alarm telegraph. Strong, indeed, must be the wind, inflammable the materials, and nearly absolute the want of water, if a fire should gain such a head as to become serious.

WATER WORKS.

Of the numerous public establishments by which Montreal is adorned or benefited there is not one in which her citizens are more interested than the works by which the city is supplied, even in its most remote quarters, with pure and wholesome water. Of how much advantage the perpetual supply of pure streams of water is to the health, comfort and safety of such a city as this, it is not necessary to say here. Accustomed to its use, the inhabitants of Montreal are not sensible of the immense benefits they derive from it, until they are deprived for a few days of it. Besides the increase of comfort, the great exemption of the city from destructive fires of late years may be attributed to the abundant supply of water, the head of which is so great that it can be thrown above the highest edifices.

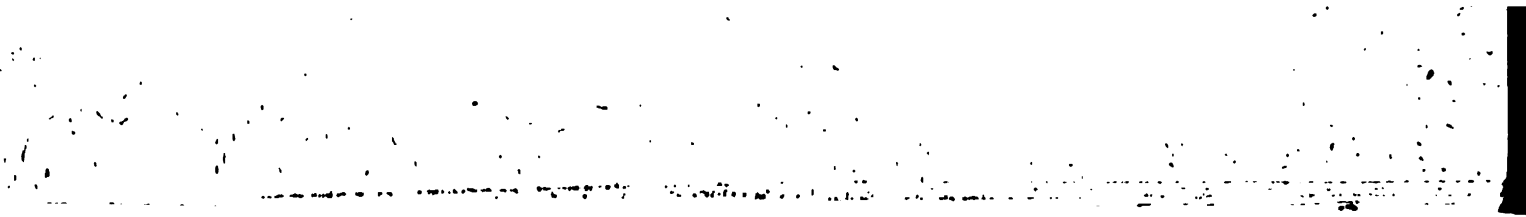
In early times, the inhabitants obtained their principal supplies of water by direct carriage from the river. As,

* Fire alarm telegraph went into operation 19th January.

however, the town increased in size, access to the river became more inconvenient, and the labor of carriage more difficult for those who lived at a distance, recourse was therefore had to pumps which were erected in various parts of the town. In an old plan in our possession, several of these pumps are noted, viz., on Place d'Armes, on Custom-house-square (the Market-place) in Notre Dame-street, in front of the Court-house, and in St. Jean Baptiste-street (near St. Paul.) This state of things continued until the town had so increased that these appliances for a water supply became totally insufficient to meet the increasing demand. In 1801 (April 8th) an Act was passed constituting Joseph Frobisher, John Gray, Daniel Sutherland, Thomas Scheiffler, Stephen Sewell, and their heirs, executors, curators, &c., as a company for supplying the City of Montreal with water, by the name of the company of "Proprietors of the Montreal Water Works."

This company was authorized to erect buildings, and lay down water pipes within the city, for which purpose they were to raise £8,000; proprietors to hold not more than sixteen nor less than one share each, but should this amount not prove sufficient for the work they were further to raise £4,000 more; but no subscriber to the new stock was to hold more than eight shares. This Act vested the exclusive right in the company for fifty years, but the main pipes were to be laid within seven years.

The first meeting of the Company was held within three weeks after the passage of the Act, and steps were at once taken to put the works in operation. The plan adopted was to convey the water from a source in rear of the mountain, through wooden pipes. The pipes were accordingly laid, but owing to the scanty supply of water thus procured, and the liability of accident from bursting of the pipes, the scheme proved very unprofitable, and in April, 1816, the works, with unexpired lease of thirty-five years, were offered for sale.



"That the Water Works Committee be authorized to have a survey, plans and estimates made for the purpose of introducing into the city, from Lower Lachine or elsewhere, an abundant supply of water for all purposes, and that an appropriation of £250 be made to them for that purpose.

In accordance with this resolution, the committee, on the 5th June, engaged Thos. C. Keefer, Esq., as the engineer, and on the 9th of August he was authorized to provide for the supply of 5,000,000 gallons daily, with reservoirs, at an elevation of 200 feet above the level of the harbor.

On the 14th December, the committee reported the estimated cost at £150,000. Before proceeding with the work it was decided to call in some eminent consulting engineers, in reference to the plans, and accordingly J. B. Jervis, Esq., who constructed the Croton Aqueduct, and the Hon. W. J. McAlpine, State engineer of New York, were chosen for the purpose.

Mr. Keefer's plans having met with the approval of these gentlemen, tenders were received on the 27th April, and the contract was awarded on the 29th. On the 20th May, ground was broken at Gregory's farm.

The water is taken out of the River St. Lawrence, at a point about one mile above the head of the Lachine Rapids, where the level of the river is thirty-seven feet above the summer level of Montreal harbor.

The water is conducted in an open channel, four and three-quarter miles in length, to the Lachine Canal at Gregory's, where the wheels and pumps are placed. From the pumps at this place the water is forced through an iron main, 30 inches in diameter, laid under the canal, turnpike, railway and all the public streets, into the reservoir upon the side of the mountain, at an elevation of two hundred feet above the Harbor, being about one hundred and fifty feet above the higher parts of Notre-Dame street.

In order to be prepared to meet with the winter difficulties,

which were sometimes so great as to materially interfere with the supply of water, it was decided to erect new steam pumping apparatus of sufficient capacity to pump daily into the reservoir 3,000,000 of gallons of water in 24 hours. The contract for this work was signed on the 11th of September, 1868. The cost of these improvements, according to the contracts then awarded, was, for the machinery, $33,500,* and for the building, $24,315. The increased supply renders it necessary to enlarge the capacity of the reservoir, and this work is now being carried on.

The number of houses, &c., supplied by the Works in 1869, was :—

Dwellings	16,787
Stores and offices	3,058
Hotels and taverns	471
Total	20,316

In addition to these, the water was supplied to 6,038 parties for various purposes, such as baths, stabling, &c., and it was used for steam engines to the extent of 700 horse-power. The total consumption during the same year was 1,716,976,123 imperial gallons.

Estimates for an extension of aqueduct have been received by the Council. By one plan † it is proposed to take the water from Lachine (near the Parish Church) by means of crib-work sunk in about 12 feet depth at low water. The estimated cost of this extension is $200,000. Two other plans have been presented by Mr. Lesage, superintendent of the Works, the first being the enlargement of the present aqueduct,

*At a meeting of the Council in Feb., 1870, a further sum of $8000 was voted for the engine, as the builder claimed that it pumped daily 1,000,000 gallons more than contracted for. It has also been decided to add another engine with capacity to pump 4,000,000 gallons daily. When this is added, the wheels and engines combined will furnish 13,000,000 gallons of water daily.

†Thos. C. Keefer, Esq., C.E.

at a cost of $886,396; the other for a new aqueduct alongside the present one at a cost of $1,039,901. By the first plan, namely, the extension of the aqueduct, it is estimated that a daily supply of 20,000,000 would be secured, and Mr. Lesage claims that the new aqueduct proposed by him will furnish 35,000,000 gallons daily.

With reference to the supply of water for the city, an analysis of the waters of the St. Lawrence and Ottawa rivers was made in 1854.* These waters were collected in the month of March, before the melting of the snow had commenced; that of the Ottawa was taken on the 9th March, at the head of the Ste. Anne Lock, and was remarkably free from any sediment or mechanical impurity. Its color was of a pale amber-yellow, very distinct in layers of six inches. The water of the St. Lawrence was collected on the 30th of March, on the south side of the Point des Cascades, Vaudreuil. It was clear and transparent, and, unlike the water of the Ottawa, exhibited no color when in layers of several inches in thickness.

The difference in the color of the waters of the two rivers is very distinctly marked in front of the Island, a long distance below their junction; but in the amber-colored waters before the city, the current of the Ottawa has already become mingled with a large proportion of the St. Lawrence water.

The comparison of the waters of the two rivers showed the following differences. The waters of the Ottawa, containing but little more than ½ of the solid matter of the St. Lawrence, is impregnated with a much larger quantity of organic matters, and contains a large proportion of alkalis uncombined with sulphuric acid or chlorine. Of these bases, determined as chlorids, the chlorid of potassium in the water of the Ottawa forms 32 per cent., in that of the St. Lawrence only 16 per cent. In the former the silica equals 34 per cent., and in the latter 24 per cent., of the mineral matter.

---

* By Thos. Sterry Hunt, Esq.

Both these great rivers flow through a series of lakes, in which the waters are enabled to deposit their suspended impurities, and are thus rendered remarkably clear and transparent.

MARKETS.

The first regular fair or market of which we have any account was the annual fair established about 1680 and held in June of each year, when the " savages that frequent the great lakes came down with prodigious quantities of beaver skins, which they gave in exchange for arms, kettles, axes, &c., upon which the merchants generally cleared 200 per cent." The first market place, probably the place on which the principal part of the business during the Indian fair was transacted, was that now occupied by the Custom House and Square. Down to the year 1776 the market-day was Friday, when the country people came to town with provisions, and those who wanted them had to supply themselves on that day because " it was the only market day in the whole week."

The want of more extensive market accommodation was soon experienced, and accordingly, on the 16th April, 1807, there was passed " An Act for building a new market-house and for removing part of the stalls on the old market-place." For the purpose of carrying out this much needed improvement, the trustees were authorized to borrow £2500. The site chosen for the new market was that formerly occupied by the college founded by Sieur Charron, and now known as Jacques Cartier-square.

The trustees were unable at the time to raise the money required for the erection of the market, and in 1808 they were empowered by Act of Parliament to erect forty temporary stalls on the new site. This Act, however, did not supersede the former one, but they were empowered to proceed with the building, as originally intended, whenever they could borrow the sum required.

The market was subsequently erected, and the whole of the business was removed to it; Tuesdays and Fridays of each week being appointed as regular market-days. Increased accommodation was provided by the erection, in 1821, of a wing to the building, 56 feet in length, and 3 feet higher than the main building. This building was entirely of wood, and continued to be used until after the erection of the Bonsecours Market, when it was taken down and its site was retained as a public square.

The number of markets at present within the city limits is eight, viz.:—six for the sale of butchers' meat, vegetables, fish, &c., one entirely devoted to the sale of hay and straw, and one cattle market. Of these, four were erected in 1861, to accommodate an increasing population. We shall now give a short description of the buildings, and the amount of business done.

The amount of business annually done in butchers' meat in the several markets of Montreal is perhaps much more extensive than most people are aware of. It forms no inconsiderable feature in the city trade, and it is the source of considerable annual revenue to the Corporation, and deserving of more consideration and greater facilities in some departments than has hitherto been extended it, especially in the fish-market accommodation and the providing of a public slaughter-house for the butchers.

The most extensive market is that known as

BONSECOURS MARKET,

a magnificent pile of cut stone buildings in the Grecian Doric style of architecture, erected at a cost of about $200,000, and equal, if not superior, to any building of the kind in America. It yields an annual revenue * of $24,000,

* The figures given for this and other markets are taken from the report for 1868.

against an expenditure of only $3,700; leaving a surplus of $20,300,—or equal to ten per cent. profit on the value. This market contains 68 butchers' stalls, all occupied.

The Farm Produce sold in this market, irrespective of the *habitants* on the street, is estimated at $195,000 per annum.

One-half of the upper portion of this building is occupied by the offices of the Corporation and the Council chamber. The remaining portion was, until lately, used as a military school. This building is the first to attract the attention of the tourist as he approaches the city from the river. It has extensive frontage onthe river side, and is three storeys in height, with a lofty dome; the whole roof being covered with bright tin.

ST. ANN'S MARKET.

This building is erected on the site of that destroyed in 1847. The building then burned owed its origin to the public spirit of several citizens owning property in the neighborhood who furnished capital to the amount of nearly £15,000 in its erection. When it was leased to the government, a wooden building was erected immediately in rear and extending towards the present fish-market. This continued to be used for some years after the destruction of the main building. The present market was erected in 1851, and is valued at $82,400. It is of brick and is but one storey in height, with the exception of the centre portion, which rises to a height of two storeys and is surmounted by a small tower. The market yields a revenue of $10,684, against an expenditure of $2,629, leaving a surplus of $8,055, or a fraction less than ten per cent. annual profit to the city. This market contains 56 stalls. The farm produce annually sold at this market is considerable, although not in proportion to the Bonsecours; about $150,000 is an approximate total value of this trade.

ST. LAWRENCE MARKET,

situated on St. Lawrence Main-street, is one of the four markets erected in 1861. This building cost $23,900 and yields a revenue of $5,299 against an annual expenditure of only $1,537; leaving a surplus of $3,762, or equal to 15½ per cent. profit to the corporation. There are forty-five butchers' stalls in this market, which are liberally patronized by the people of this improving neighborhood. In farm produce the business at present done is not extensive, although the accommodation is ample; poultry and vegetables are the staple of this branch, and their annual value is about $20,000.

ST. ANTOINE MARKET,

on Mountain-street, is another of the additional markets erected in 1861. Its capitalized value is $42,617, with an annual revenue of $4,188, and an expenditure of $1,490, leaving a surplus of $2,693, or six per cent. profit. This market contains only forty butchers' stalls.

ST. GABRIEL MARKET,

at Point St. Charles, cost $36,826, and was erected in 1861, with a cattle-market attached, which is the only business done here of any note, and from which its revenue ($1,780) is almost exclusively drawn; the butchers' retail market only yields about $400 of the above sum. There is accommodation for a large trade, but the surrounding population is small. The amount of farm produce sold here is also limited—about $2,000 worth.

PAPINEAU MARKET

on the square of the same name, was erected in 1861 to replace the one destroyed by fire in 1852. The cost of this market is placed at $12,492, and yields an annual revenue of $4,056,

against an expenditure of $1,789, which leaves a balance of $3,267, or equal to 18½ per cent. profit. This favorable state of its finances arises from the fact of their being a "weighing office" attached, for hay and straw; the fees from this source alone yields two-thirds of the total revenue; the market proper is only partially occupied, the revenue from which fall short of its proportion of expence.

The butchers' market contains 20 stalls, all let, but a few of these do an irregular trade.

For farm produce there is extensive accommodation, but only during the summer months produce and vegetables are sold in a few stalls, and about $3,000 is the value of this branch.

The Corporation of Montreal receive annually a surplus revenue over expenditure, from the four *bona fide* butchers' markets,—Bonsecours, St. Ann's, St. Lawrence, and St. Antoine—averaging $34,810, or ten per cent. gross profit on $348,917, the estimated value of the buildings.

The grand total value of farm produce sold at the six markets, as enumerated in the above accounts, is $525,000, and of fish $193,000.

THE CATTLE-MARKET

is situated on Craig-street, near Viger-square, and, like all the other markets, is built of brick. It is surrounded by commodious sheds for the reception and sale of live stock.

A public Slaughter House, aside from its necessity in a sanitary point of view, is very much wanted in the city, and it is hoped that ere long such a place will be provided. A small tax charged each head as fees would furnish a revenue considerably in excess of any of the regular markets.

HAY-MARKET.

The hay-market formerly occupied a portion of the site now known as Victoria-square, but was removed a few years

ago to a more commodious plot of ground formerly used as a college garden, and bounded by College, Duke, Inspector and William-streets. This site was acquired from the "Gentlemen of the Seminary." It is entirely surrounded by a massive stone wall, 14 feet in height. There are six entrances, three on William and three on College-street.

CHAPTER IV.

Churches—Roman Catholic; Episcopalian; Presbyterian; Wesleyan Methodist; New Connexion Methodist; Baptist; Congregationalist; Swedenborgian; French and German Protestant; Jews; Unitarian.

CHURCHES.

THESE are exceedingly numerous in Montreal. A christian stranger, from whatever quarter he may come, will scarcely fail to find a congregation worshipping according to the doctrine and in the manner to which he has been accustomed. With one or two exceptions, the early churches of our city have been taken down to make way for warehouses and other places of business. Within the last few years a decided improvement has been effected in church architecture, and Montreal can now boast of some of the largest and most elegant churches upon this continent, and which are, in more than one sense, an ornament to it.

The first chapel, or church, upon the Island was the temporary structure erected by Maissonneuve and his companions in 1642. This structure was, by degrees, improved and enlarged as the necessities of the population demanded, until in 1673 the first stone church was erected. The different religious denominations of Montreal may be arranged as follows:—

ROMAN CATHOLIC.

This society of christians has, (independent of those connected with convents and other institutions), thirteen churches, viz.:

NOTRE DAME PARISH CHURCH.

The foundation of the first Church of Notre Dame was laid in 1671. The building was 144 feet long by 94 wide, and stood directly in the centre of Notre Dame-street, in front of the present Cathedral. The principal entrance was at the south end. On the south-west corner was a tower surmounted by a belfry. The church was low, built of rough stone pointed with mortar, and had a high pitched roof covered with tin. It was a spacious building and contained five altars. At the grand altar was an immense wooden image of our Saviour on the Cross. It was dedicated to the Virgin Mary. This church being found too small, in the year 1824, the present magnificent cathedral was commenced, and it was opened for public worship on the 15th July, 1829, high mass being performed by the Bishop of Telmesse. The greater part of the Canadian Roman Catholic Clergy were present, as was also Sir James Kempt, with the members of the Corporation, and upwards of 8,000 persons.

The building is of the Gothic architecture, and has no superior on the continent of North America. The length of the church from east to west is 225 feet 6 inches, and its breadth from north to south is 134 feet 6 inches. On St. Sulpice-street the height from the street to the eaves is 61 feet. On the west front it has two towers 220 feet high. The space between the towers is 73 feet by 120 feet in height. The building will accommodate 10,000 persons. The eastern window at the high altar is 64 feet in height by 32 in breadth; it is separated by shafts into five compartments, and sub-divided by mullions into 36 divisions. The portal is formed by an arcade of three arches each 19 feet by 49 in height. From this arcade are the entrances to the church; and over the arcade are three niches, in which are placed statutes.

In the south-west tower is placed the largest bell in America, weighing 29,400 lbs., while the other tower con-

tains a chime of bells. Admission may be gained to the tower every day (except Sunday) during the summer; and from the summit the spectator has a delightful and extensive view of the city, the river and surrounding country.

The architect and superintendent was Mr. McDonald; master builders, Messrs. Lamontagne and St. John; masons, Messrs. Redpath and MacKay; plasterers, Messrs. Perry and Wetherilt; carpenter, Mr. Cox.

BONSECOURS CHURCH, ST. PAUL-STREET.

This was the first church built of stone in the Island of Montreal, the Church of Notre Dame not being completed when this was opened. The foundations were laid in 1658, by Marguerite Bourgeois, who intended to establish a nunnery here, but meeting with obstacles, she visited France, whence she returned the following year and established the nunnery on Notre Dame-street. In 1671, she again visited France for the purpose of securing letters patent for the institution, and she called upon Baron de Fancamp, one of the first proprietors of the Island, to aid her in the matter. The Baron had in his possession a small image of the Virgin, said to be endowed with miraculous virtue, and which had been preserved and honored for at least a century. It was his desire that this image should be removed to Montreal, and a chapel built for its reception. This Sœur de Bourgeois undertook to perform, and on her return the inhabitants of Montreal entered with great zeal into her design. Accordingly on the 29th June, 1673, the principal stones of this edifice were laid with great solemnity, and on August 15th, 1675, mass was performed for the first time. In 1754 it was destroyed by fire and was not rebuilt till 1771, when its re-erection was resumed, and on 30th June, 1773, it was completed.

It now belongs to the Fabrique of the Parish, who purchased it from the Sisters of the Congregation, many years ago. Like many of the old church edifices of London it

stands surrounded by warehouses, and even a small strip of ground some eight or ten feet in width, which extends along its side is occupied by small stores.

CHURCH OF THE GESU, BLEURY-STREET.

The first Church built by the Jesuits stood upon part of the site now occupied by the Court House. Immediately adjoining the church was their college, which is described as having been very small with large gardens attached.

At the conquest of Canada, all their property fell into the hands of the British Government.

In 1851 they erected the spacious college now standing on Bleury-street, and in December, 1863, a pastoral letter was read in all the Catholic churches stating that "Monseigneur the Bishop of Montreal having allowed the reverend Jesuit Fathers to erect a church in connection with their college of St. Mary, and a citizen having generously presented those fathers with spacious grounds on which to raise that church, which in course of time may become an ornament to the city, all are invited to contribute according to their means, to this good object." A meeting was held to initiate measures towards the erection of this church, and a large amount was subscribed, the list being headed by the Bishop.

The work of erection was at once proceeded with, and on Sunday, 3rd December, 1865, the church was opened for the first time to the public. The ceremony of consecration was performed by the Administrator of the Diocese, Rev. Mr. Treteau; but was only a preliminary and simple form, which was indispensable in order that the church might be used as a place of worship.

It is 194 feet long, and 96 wide, but at the transept the transversal nave is 144 feet long. The height of the two naves is 75 feet. The style of architecture is the Round Roman Arch. The interior is frescoed in the most elaborate style, and is not surpassed for elegance by any church edifice in

Canada. It is intended at some future day to add towe to the front, which when complete will make it one of the mo prominent buildings in the city.

ST. PATRICK'S CHURCH.

The demolition of the Recollet Church,* an old landmar in the history of Montreal, recalled the period when th Catholics and Protestants alternately worshipped on Sunda within its walls, and the elders of the present St. Gabrie street congregation, on one occasion, acknowledged the kind ness of the Recollet Fathers by presenting them, at the clos of last century, with "one box of candles, 56 lbs., at 8d. and "one hhd. of Spanish wine, at £6 0s. 5d." Th Recollet Church was built about the middle of the seventeenth century by the monks of the order of Recollets, and, lik many parish churches throughout the country, was buil entirely of rubble and masonry. After the confiscation of thei estates by the British Government the building fell int ruins, and the part facing on Notre Dame-street had to b taken down. In the early part of the present century th Government exchanged the property† for St. Helen's Island then owned by Baron Grant, the proprietor of the adjacen seigniory of Longueuil. Soon after this transfer the Baro sold several lots on St. Peter and Notre Dame-streets, t Hon. James Leslie. The church and schools were purchase for £4,500 by the Fabrique, and the rest was laid out in lot and streets, one of which "Lemoine" street, was named afte the Baroness' family.

When the old French Parish Church was taken down in 183 its cut stone front was transferred to the Recollet Church, the galleries and interior decorations were at the same time give

* Taken down in 1866.

† Which then extended from Notre Dame to Lemoine-streets, and fro McGill to St. Peter-streets, and planted with venerable elms of grea magnitude.

to Bonsecour Church. The repairs and alterations being completed, the church was used for many years by the Irish Roman Catholic citizens, who continued to worship in it until they moved to the present edifice which stands upon an elevated site in Alexander-street, fronting Lagauchetière-street, and is one of the most striking objects visible on approaching the city. It is built in the Gothic style of the fifteenth century. The extreme length is 240 feet, the breadth 90 feet, and the height of spire from the pavement is 225 feet. The interior of the building is most elaborately decorated, and the altar presents a gorgeous appearance. The church will seat about 5,000 persons.

The Irish citizens having spared no expense in adding to the comfort and elegance of this, their national church, it was therefore but natural that when (in 1866) it was announced that the parish of Montreal was to be divided and that by this division they would be deprived of many privileges hitherto enjoyed by them, they should at once protest (or rather petition) that they should be left undisturbed in their possession. Some prominent members of the Church were appointed to wait upon His Holiness the Pope and request his interference. Although the petition was not granted, still, the conditions were made less irksome and were softened by certain privileges being accorded the Irish members of the Church.

THE BISHOP'S CHURCH.

This is attached to and forms a wing of the Bishop's palace, on the corner of Cemetery and Lagauchetière-streets. It has no architectural beauties, being a plain brick structure with accommodation for about 800 persons. Some years ago it was proposed to erect a magnificent Cathedral upon the adjoining land, then used as the Roman Catholic Cemetery. This Cathedral was to be a *fac simile* of St. Peter's at Rome,

and the extent and grandeur of the building was to surpass all other ecclesiastical edifices in America.

The palace to which this church is attached is an immense brick building, five storeys in height, and built upon an eminence which gives it a prominent and imposing appearance.

ST. JAMES' CHURCH.

A beautiful stone building in the early pointed style of the 13th century erected upon the site of the former Bishop's Church and Palace, corner St. Catherine and St. Denis-streets, is arranged to seat about 2,500 persons. The windows are filled with stained glass.

ST. ANN'S CHURCH.

On McCord-street, Griffintown, is a large and commodious stone building, capable of seating over 3,000 persons; it is a fine specimen of ecclesiastical architecture, and is the most striking edifice in the quarter of the city in which it is situated. In the centre of the building is a square tower surmounted by a lofty cupola. The whole building is after the plan of the far famed church of our Lady of Loretta.

ST. PETER'S CHURCH,

Under the direction of "Les Pères Oblats," is a very handsome edifice, situated on Visitation-street. It is built entirely of cut stone in the Gothic style with seven stained glass windows behind the altar; the pillars in the interior are of stone. It is built from a design by M. Bourgeau, and will accommodate 2,500 persons.

NOTRE DAME DES ANGES CHURCH

is the building lately occupied by the congregation now worshipping in Erskine (Canada Presbyterian) Church. The build-

ing was purchased by the Sisters of the Congregation de Notre Dame, and services are now held under their direction.

ST. JOSEPH'S CHURCH,

on Cemetery-street, is attached to the Orphan Asylum of the same name, and was built at the expense of O. Berthelot, Esq. It is of stone and surmounted by a neat spire covered with bright tin.

ST. VINCENT DE PAUL CHAPEL,

No. 62 Fullum-street, is under the surpervision of Rev. M. Langlois, Parish Priest.

ST. BRIGIDE CHURCH,

Dorchester-street, near Papineau road, Revds A. Campion and J. Archambault.

GENERAL HOSPITAL CHURCH.

This is connected with, and forms a part of, the Grey Nunnery, and is situated on Foundling-street. Of this building as well as the

NOTRE DAME DE PITIÉ CHURCH,

on Notre Dame-street, entering through an archway directly opposite St. Lambert street, and the

HOTEL DIEU CHURCH,

an extensive edifice at Cote à Barron, we shall have occasion to speak in recording the history of the Religious Institutions with which they are connected.

ST. MARY'S CURRENT CHURCH

at Hochelaga, is a commódious building, but is not remarkable for architectural beauty.

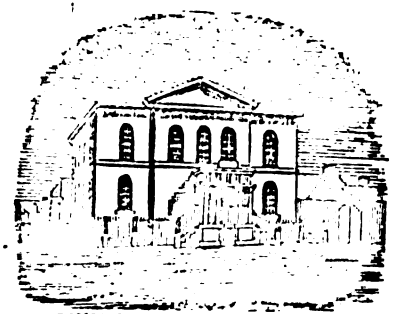
CHURCH OF ENGLAND.

At the time Canada was ceded to Great Britain, many of t soldiers when discharged preferred remaining in the countr and other parties hoping to better their condition came ov to Canada, so that in a few years a considerable numb of British were found among the settlers. Many of the were of the Episcopal persuasion and naturally desired worship God after the practice of the church in which th were educated. The first Episcopal clergyman who offic ted in Canada was the Rev. Mr. Brooke, of Quebec, (abo 1764). Soon after three clergymen of Swiss extracti were employed to labor among the French Canadians. O of the three, Mr. M. Delisle, was the first Episcopal minist stationed at Montreal. At this time there was no chur erected, nor yet were the people sufficiently numerous wealthy to erect one. In their difficulty they applied to t Recollet Fathers, who kindly granted them the use of th church at such hours as the society did not require it. T Congregation continued to increase until 1789, when Lo Dorchester granted to them the use of the Old Jesuits' chap which they fitted up, and divine service was performed in for the first time on Sunday, 20th December, 1789.

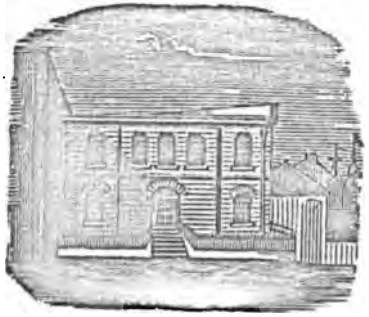
In 1803, a fire broke out in the building and so far injur it as to render it useless. A meeting was at once called decide upon the best measures to adopt, and in the meanti the Presbyterians granted them the use of the church in St Gabriel-street. The committee appointed, consisted of J Mountain, resident minister, Hon. James McGill, Hon. Jud Ogden, J. Frobisher, David Ross, Stephen Sewell, and J. Gray, Esqs., who decided to build a new Church, and mea were a once taken towards securing funds for that purpo Two spots of ground were then at liberty; one, the vac piece (still known as the Government Garden,) the othe lot on Notre Dame-street on which the old French pri

RECOLLECT CHURCH

CHRISTS CHURCH CATHEDRAL

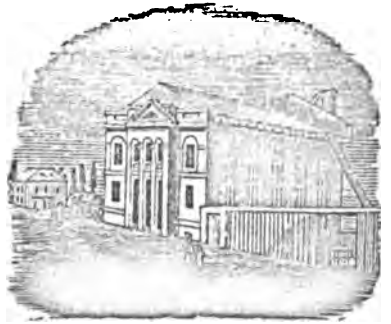


CONGREGATIONAL CHAPEL



BAPTIST CHAPEL

WESLEYAN CHAPEL, WELLINGTON STREET



AMERICAN PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

originally stood.* The latter was preferred, being granted for the purpose by the Lieutenant Governor, Sir R. S. Milnes An addition was made to the lot by the purchase of a strip of ground which ran along the rear of it so as to admit of access from St. James-street. Plans were prepared and the contracts were signed in January, 1805, and on the 21st June, the foundation stone was laid by the Lord Bishop of Quebec.

On the plate inserted in the foundation stone was inscribed:

"Glory be to God."

"Of this sacred edifice, raised upon ground granted for that purpose, by our Most Gracious Sovereign George III, by the pious exertions of the Protestant inhabitants of this city, and dedicated to the service of Almighty God according to the establishment of the Church of England, this corner stone was laid by Jacob, Lord Bishop of Quebec, on the 21st day of June, in the year our Lord, 1805."

The funds obtained were not sufficient to complete the building, and only the walls and roof were finished. In 1808, some merchants in England gave £400, and in 1810 the Imperial Parliament voted £4,000 "towards finishing the Protestant Parish Church in Montreal." The latter sum was not received till 1812. The work of completion was then proceeded with, and on the 9th of October, 1814, Divine service was first performed in the new building. In 1816 an organ, costing £1,600, was placed in the church, the amount being raised by subscription.

In 1819 side galleries were erected, to provide accommodation necessary from the large number of applicants for seats. Up to this time the church had neither steeple nor spire, both of which were now added, together with a clock, donated by John Shuter, Esq.

The church was 120 feet in length, by 80 in width, exclusive of the recess for the altar, which was 12 feet in depth, by

*Crystal Block now occupies the site.

40 in width. The windows were 14 feet in height and 7 feet wide, being circular at top. The side walls were thirty feet high. It was entered by three doors, corresponding with the three passages which ran along the body of the church, from the entrance to the altar at the end. The building was about twenty feet from the street, and on the line of the street was a low stone wall, surmounted by an iron railing, with three ornamental iron gates. The front of the church was of the Doric Order; the tower was of stone, square and lofty, and from the top of it, rose a spire of wood covered with tin; the height of the whole being two hundred and four feet.

The interior was simple, but neat. The pews were painted white and trimmed with cherry wood. The walls were quite plain, and between several of the windows were monumental tablets to the memory of Hon. Richard Cartwright, Hon. John Richardson, Rev. B. B. Stevens, Lieutenant Col. Gordon, and others.

This building was destroyed by fire on December 10th, 1856. The fire commenced at half-past twelve at night, and in two hours the work of destruction was completed. The congregation met in the Gosford Street Church until another edifice should be secured. The site of the present building was purchased, and the foundation stone was laid with great ceremony on Thursday, 21st May, 1857.

The church, which is unquestionably the most beautiful specimen of ecclesiastical architecture in Canada, was opened for Divine service on Sunday, November 27, 1860. It was designed by Mr. F. Wills, (formerly of Salisbury, England.) It is of the cruciform plan and consists of a nave and aisles 112 feet long and 70 feet wide; transepts 100 feet across the tower, and 25 feet wide; tower 29 feet square; and choir, 46 feet long and 28 feet wide, with aisles for organ chamber. The spire, which is entirely of stone, rises to a height of 224 feet. Connected with the choir is the robing room and clerk's room; and half detached from this an octagonal building containing the chapter house and diocesan library.

Internally the nave, sixty-seven feet high, has an open roof, the timbers of which are worked and carved. Two ranges of columns and arches separate the nave from the aisles. The capitals of these columns are carved and designed from Canadian plants. The four end arches of the naves spring from sculptured heads, representing the four Evangelists.

The ceiling of the choir is elaborately illuminated in blue and vermillion, and spangled with golden stars. The wheel window on St. Catharine-street front is in colored glass (the gift of the school children) and also the four small windows underneath representing the four major prophets (these are the gift of Hon. Geo. Moffatt); the whole of the windows in the clerestory of the choir are in colored glass (the gift of the clergy of the diocese). The altar window is of the most chaste and elegant description, executed by Clayton & Bell of London. The transept windows, and the windows in the end of the aisles, are also of painted glass, and were given by various members of the congregation.

The pews are all low, with carved ends, and without doors. The stalls in each side of the choir are finely carved. The reredos is laid with encaustic tiles, chocolate-colored ground, with *fleur de lis* in green. On one side of the altar are the sidilia for the clergy, of exquisite workmanship. Three arched canopies, on polished stone columns, support the seats. At either sides are busts of the Queen and of the late Bishop of the Diocese. Over the arches is carved, and the letters illuminated, "Oh worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness." The font is a beautiful specimen of stone carving executed in England. The organ is by Hill of London, and the clock and bells are also of English manufacture. The edifice is built of Montreal limestone, with dressing of stone imported expressly from Caen in Normandy. The entrance porch on St. Catharine-street is beautifuly carved.

The Cathedral has received many valuable presents, not only from its own members, but from well wishers in England. From the latter was received a magnificent altar cloth, lectern, and service books. Not the least interesting (a valuable gift and one much prized by the members), is a beautifully bound Bible presented by His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to commemorate his visit to the Cathedral in 1860.

Owing to a debt resting upon the Church it was not consecrated until 18th June, 1867. The cost of the building was about £40,000 sterling.

TRINITY CHURCH.

The first building occupied by this congregation stood on St. Paul-street, immediately opposite the centre of the Bonsecours Market. It was a neat stone edifice, 75 feet deep by 44 feet front, seating about 750 persons, and was built at the expense of Major Christie. As this part of the city became more closely built for business purposes, it was decided to remove to some more suitable locality; accordingly, in 1860, the St. John Church, Gosford-street, was purchased, and was taken possession of on the 20th of May of that year. The congregation continued to worship in that building until early in the year 1865, when they removed to the present spacious edifice on the north-west corner of Viger-square and St. Denis-street.

The church is in the early English Gothic style, and is built entirely of Montreal stone; the ashlar work of random coursed work showing the natural face of the stone; the quoins and moulded work being dressed. There is a nave, side aisles, chancel, tower, and basement. The tower, which faces on St. Denis-street, is surmounted by a spire, constructed of wood and covered with galvanized iron; the total height being 168 feet. The whole building is 167 feet in length by 76 in breadth, including the tower and chancel.

The nave, 100 feet by 46; side aisles, 12 feet wide. The chancel consists of seven sides of a dodecagon, or twelve sided figure, and is 36 feet wide by 23 deep. It has five light lancet-shaped windows (stained glass), with traceried heads, underneath which are the seats of the clergy. The ceilings of the chancel and nave are groined, with carved bosses at the intersection of the moulded ribs. Those of the side aisles, over the galleries, are plastered in panels, formed by the timbers of the roof. Above the arches of the nave are clere-story windows, formed in the roof, and having a very pretty effect both inside and outside. The side windows, between which are massive buttresses, have three lights with traceried heads. The main entrance is through the tower, and there are two side entrances, which lead to the galleries and basement. In the basement is a school-room 100 feet by 65, and 14 feet high. The church, which will contain 1,250 persons, was designed by Messrs. Lawford & Nelson, architects.

Rev. Canon Bancroft, D.D., and Rev. J. P. Dumoulin, are the present ministers.

ST. THOMAS' CHURCH,

on St. Mary-street, is a neat brick building, erected at the sole expense of the late Thomas Molson, Esq. In front are two towers: that on the north-east corner contains a superior chime of bells, while in the other tower is a service bell, and in front is an illuminated clock. The body of the building is 72 feet by 48, and 24 in height, above a high basement, in which is a school-room. The street front, including the towers, is 70 feet in length and 40 in height, forming five compartments, two of which are the towers. The principal entrance is in the centre compartment. The services were for some years under the direction of a clergyman of the Lady Huntingdon school, who was maintained by the founder of the church. It was afterwards closed, and continued unused for

a short time; but, finally, the church and ground was given to the Bishop, to be used by the regular Episcopal clergy. It was thoroughly renovated by the Messrs. Molson, and on Sunday, June 31, 1866, was again opened for divine worship, His Lordship the late Bishop officiating. Rev. A. McLeod, Incumbent.

CHURCH OF ST. JAMES THE APOSTLE,

ST. CATHARINE-STREET.

The congregation worshipping in this church, originally formed part of that connected with St. Stephen's Church, Griffintown. In 1863 Messrs. Philips and Mackay gave the site for the erection of the church. The former gentleman also contributed liberally towards its erection, and the tower was built at the expense of $8,000, by Mrs. Charles Philips (as a memorial of a deceased brother). The foundation stone was laid on the 4th July, by his Lordship the late Bishop. The architects were Messrs. Lawford & Nelson. The cost of the building was about $20,000. According to its present design, it will seat 550, but finished as contemplated it will accommodate 900 persons.

It is built in the Gothic style with dark Montreal stone, hammer dressed; the length is 115 feet, the width 45 feet, and the height from floor to apex of the roof is 60 feet.

The present incumbent is Rev. Jacob Ellegood, M.A., formerly of St. Stephen's Church.

ST. GEORGE'S CHURCH.

The building now used is situated on St. Joseph near McGill-street. It is erected in the style of the 13th century, and is surmounted by a square tower. The building is 150 feet in length by 56 feet in width, and will seat about 1,500 persons. The cost was £3,500. The congregation worshipping in this church is one of the largest Episcopal congregations in the city,

and the Sabbath school is celebrated, not only for the numbers which attend, but for the admirable manner in which it is conducted. As the accommodation in the church is not sufficient to meet the wants of its members, a large and handsome building is now in course of erection on the property recently acquired by them on St. François de Salle and Janvier-streets. The Rev. Canon Bond, incumbent, is ably assisted in his ministration by Rev. Mr. Carmichael.

The young men of the church have recently erected a neat brick Mission chapel on Workman-street, a part of the city but recently opened up.

ST. STEPHEN'S CHURCH,

On Dalhousie-street, Griffintown, is designed after the same style as St. George's, but is not so large. The ground plan is 100 feet by 55 feet, and will seat about 1,200 persons. During the great fire in 1850, the church was entirely consumed. At that time the building was surmounted by a lofty wooden spire, but when the church was rebuilt, it was decided not to restore that portion of the work, and the front was finished with stone pinnacles. A few years ago another fire broke out in the building and damaged it considerably. The church-wardens, in making repairs, took the opportunity to considerably improve the interior, adding more pews and otherwise providing for comfort and appearance. The windows were also filled with stained glass. Rev. W. B. Curran, Incumbent.

ST. LUKE'S CHURCH

is erected on Dorchester-street, at the corner of Gain-street. It is a neat and commodious stone edifice, and was erected after the great conflagration of 1852. It was opened Sunday, 7th January, 1855, but was not consecrated until free of debt in 1861. It was subsequently enlarged and decorated in 1864, and is now a very handsome and comfortable building, attended by a large and increasing congregation.

ST. JOHN THE EVANGELIST CHAPEL,

an unpretending brick building situated at the corner of St. Urbain and Dorchester-streets, was erected in 1860, and opened March 10th, 1861. The interior of this chapel is fitted up with all the convenience required for the celebration of the church services, in the way observed by the High Church or Ritualistic Party, of which the incumbent, Rev. E. Wood, and his assistants, are staunch supporters. A large congregation assembles every Sabbath and at stated times during the week to take part in the several services.

ST. MARY'S CHAPEL

is a small building erected many years ago, at the lower end of the city, known as Hochelaga. Rev. J. Borthwick, minister.

PRESBYTERIAN.

The first Presbyterian congregation in Canada was organized (1787) at Quebec, in a school-room attached to the Jesuits' Barracks, under the direction of a Mr. Keith, the school-master, who conducted the services. In 1790, a congregation was organized in Montreal, and in 1791, Rev. John Young was appointed minister. During that year divine service was performed in the Recollet Church, but the congregation could not but feel that an effort should be made towards procuring a building for their own use. This effort was successful, and they soon possessed the church known as

ST. GABRIEL-STREET CHURCH.

The ground on which it stands was purchased from Mr. Hypolite Hertel, with the exception of 12 feet in breadth, which was granted by Goverment from the Champ-de-Mars, in 1792. The church was built the same year by Messrs. Telfer & McIntosh, masons. Its size is 60 feet by 48, and it will

originally stood.* The latter was preferred, being granted for the purpose by the Lieutenant Governor, Sir R. S. Milnes An addition was made to the lot by the purchase of a strip of ground which ran along the rear of it so as to admit of access from St. James-street. Plans were prepared and the contracts were signed in January, 1805, and on the 21st June, the foundation stone was laid by the Lord Bishop of Quebec.

On the plate inserted in the foundation stone was inscribed:

"Glory be to God."

"Of this sacred edifice, raised upon ground granted for that purpose, by our Most Gracious Sovereign George III, by the pious exertions of the Protestant inhabitants of this city, and dedicated to the service of Almighty God according to the establishment of the Church of England, this corner stone was laid by Jacob, Lord Bishop of Quebec, on the 21st day of June, in the year our Lord, 1805."

The funds obtained were not sufficient to complete the building, and only the walls and roof were finished. In 1808, some merchants in England gave £400, and in 1810 the Imperial Parliament voted £4,000 "towards finishing the Protestant Parish Church in Montreal." The latter sum was not received till 1812. The work of completion was then proceeded with, and on the 9th of October, 1814, Divine service was first performed in the new building. In 1816 an organ, costing £1,600, was placed in the church, the amount being raised by subscription.

In 1819 side galleries were erected, to provide accommodation necessary from the large number of applicants for seats. Up to this time the church had neither steeple nor spire, both of which were now added, together with a clock, donated by John Shuter, Esq.

The church was 120 feet in length, by 80 in width, exclusive of the recess for the altar, which was 12 feet in depth, by

*Crystal Block now occupies the site.

40 in width. The windows were 14 feet in height and 7 feet wide, being circular at top. The side walls were thirty feet high. It was entered by three doors, corresponding with the three passages which ran along the body of the church, from the entrance to the altar at the end. The building was about twenty feet from the street, and on the line of the street was a low stone wall, surmounted by an iron railing, with three ornamental iron gates. The front of the church was of the Doric Order; the tower was of stone, square and lofty, and from the top of it, rose a spire of wood covered with tin; the height of the whole being two hundred and four feet.

The interior was simple, but neat. The pews were painted white and trimmed with cherry wood. The walls were quite plain, and between several of the windows were monumental tablets to the memory of Hon. Richard Cartwright, Hon. John Richardson, Rev. B. B. Stevens, Lieutenant Col. Gordon, and others.

This building was destroyed by fire on December 10th, 1856. The fire commenced at half-past twelve at night, and in two hours the work of destruction was completed. The congregation met in the Gosford Street Church until another edifice should be secured. The site of the present building was purchased, and the foundation stone was laid with great ceremony on Thursday, 21st May, 1857.

The church, which is unquestionably the most beautiful specimen of ecclesiastical architecture in Canada, was opened for Divine service on Sunday, November 27, 1860. It was designed by Mr. F. Wills, (formerly of Salisbury, England.) It is of the cruciform plan and consists of a nave and aisles 112 feet long and 70 feet wide; transepts 100 feet across the tower, and 25 feet wide; tower 29 feet square; and choir, 46 feet long and 28 feet wide, with aisles for organ chamber. The spire, which is entirely of stone, rises to a height of 224 feet. Connected with the choir is the robing room and clerk's room; and half detached from this an octagonal building containing the chapter house and diocesan library.

Internally the nave, sixty-seven feet high, has an open roof, the timbers of which are worked and carved. Two ranges of columns and arches separate the nave from the aisles. The capitals of these columns are carved and designed from Canadian plants. The four end arches of the naves spring from sculptured heads, representing the four Evangelists.

The ceiling of the choir is elaborately illuminated in blue and vermillion, and spangled with golden stars. The wheel window on St. Catharine-street front is in colored glass (the gift of the school children) and also the four small windows underneath representing the four major prophets (these are the gift of Hon. Geo. Moffatt); the whole of the windows in the clerestory of the choir are in colored glass (the gift of the clergy of the diocese). The altar window is of the most chaste and elegant description, executed by Clayton & Bell of London. The transept windows, and the windows in the end of the aisles, are also of painted glass, and were given by various members of the congregation.

The pews are all low, with carved ends, and without doors. The stalls in each side of the choir are finely carved. The reredos is laid with encaustic tiles, chocolate-colored ground, with *fleur de lis* in green. On one side of the altar are the sidilia for the clergy, of exquisite workmanship. Three arched canopies, on polished stone columns, support the seats. At either sides are busts of the Queen and of the late Bishop of the Diocese. Over the arches is carved, and the letters illuminated, "Oh worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness." The font is a beautiful specimen of stone carving executed in England. The organ is by Hill of London, and the clock and bells are also of English manufacture. The edifice is built of Montreal limestone, with dressing of stone imported expressly from Caen in Normandy. The entrance porch on St. Catharine-street is beautifuly carved.

The Cathedral has received many valuable presents, not only from its own members, but from well wishers in England. From the latter was received a magnificent altar cloth, lectern, and service books. Not the least interesting (a valuable gift and one much prized by the members), is a beautifully bound Bible presented by His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to commemorate his visit to the Cathedral in 1860.

Owing to a debt resting upon the Church it was not consecrated until 18th June, 1867. The cost of the building was about £40,000 sterling.

TRINITY CHURCH.

The first building occupied by this congregation stood on St. Paul-street, immediately opposite the centre of the Bonsecours Market. It was a neat stone edifice, 75 feet deep by 44 feet front, seating about 750 persons, and was built at the expense of Major Christie. As this part of the city became more closely built for business purposes, it was decided to remove to some more suitable locality; accordingly, in 1860, the St. John Church, Gosford-street, was purchased, and was taken possession of on the 20th of May of that year. The congregation continued to worship in that building until early in the year 1865, when they removed to the present spacious edifice on the north-west corner of Viger-square and St. Denis-street.

The church is in the early English Gothic style, and is built entirely of Montreal stone; the ashlar work of random coursed work showing the natural face of the stone; the quoins and moulded work being dressed. There is a nave, side aisles, chancel, tower, and basement. The tower, which faces on St. Denis-street, is surmounted by a spire, constructed of wood and covered with galvanized iron; the total height being 168 feet. The whole building is 167 feet in length by 76 in breadth, including the tower and chancel.

The nave, 100 feet by 46; side aisles, 12 feet wide. The chancel consists of seven sides of a dodecagon, or twelve sided figure, and is 36 feet wide by 23 deep. It has five light lancet-shaped windows (stained glass), with traceried heads, underneath which are the seats of the clergy. The ceilings of the chancel and nave are groined, with carved bosses at the intersection of the moulded ribs. Those of the side aisles, over the galleries, are plastered in panels, formed by the timbers of the roof. Above the arches of the nave are clere-story windows, formed in the roof, and having a very pretty effect both inside and outside. The side windows, between which are massive buttresses, have three lights with traceried heads. The main entrance is through the tower, and there are two side entrances, which lead to the galleries and basement. In the basement is a school-room 100 feet by 65, and 14 feet high. The church, which will contain 1,250 persons, was designed by Messrs. Lawford & Nelson, architects.

Rev. Canon Bancroft, D.D., and Rev. J. P. Dumoulin, are the present ministers.

ST. THOMAS' CHURCH,

on St. Mary-street, is a neat brick building, erected at the sole expense of the late Thomas Molson, Esq. In front are two towers: that on the north-east corner contains a superior chime of bells, while in the other tower is a service bell, and in front is an illuminated clock. The body of the building is 72 feet by 48, and 24 in height, above a high basement, in which is a school-room. The street front, including the towers, is 70 feet in length and 40 in height, forming five compartments, two of which are the towers. The principal entrance is in the centre compartment. The services were for some years under the direction of a clergyman of the Lady Huntingdon school, who was maintained by the founder of the church. It was afterwards closed, and continued unused for

a short time; but, finally, the church and ground was given to the Bishop, to be used by the regular Episcopal clergy. It was thoroughly renovated by the Messrs. Molson, and on Sunday, June 31, 1866, was again opened for divine worship, His Lordship the late Bishop officiating. Rev. A. McLeod, Incumbent.

CHURCH OF ST. JAMES THE APOSTLE,

ST. CATHARINE-STREET.

The congregation worshipping in this church, originally formed part of that connected with St. Stephen's Church, Griffintown. In 1863 Messrs. Philips and Mackay gave the site for the erection of the church. The former gentleman also contributed liberally towards its erection, and the tower was built at the expense of $8,000, by Mrs. Charles Philips (as a memorial of a deceased brother). The foundation stone was laid on the 4th July, by his Lordship the late Bishop. The architects were Messrs. Lawford & Nelson. The cost of the building was about $20,000. According to its present design, it will seat 550, but finished as contemplated it will accommodate 900 persons.

It is built in the Gothic style with dark Montreal stone hammer dressed; the length is 115 feet, the width 45 feet and the height from floor to apex of the roof is 60 feet.

The present incumbent is Rev. Jacob Ellegood, M.A. formerly of St. Stephen's Church.

ST. GEORGE'S CHURCH.

The building now used is situated on St. Joseph near McGill street. It is erected in the style of the 13th century, and is surmounted by a square tower. The building is 150 feet in length by 56 feet in width, and will seat about 1,500 persons. The cost was £8,500. The congregation worshipping in this church is one of the largest Episcopal congregations in the city

and the Sabbath school is celebrated, not only for the numbers which attend, but for the admirable manner in which it is conducted. As the accommodation in the church is not sufficient to meet the wants of its members, a large and handsome building is now in course of erection on the property recently acquired by them on St. François de Salle and Janvier-streets. The Rev. Canon Bond, incumbent, is ably assisted in his ministration by Rev. Mr. Carmichael.

The young men of the church have recently erected a neat brick Mission chapel on Workman-street, a part of the city but recently opened up.

ST. STEPHEN'S CHURCH,

On Dalhousie-street, Griffintown, is designed after the same style as St. George's, but is not so large. The ground plan is 100 feet by 55 feet, and will seat about 1,200 persons. During the great fire in 1850, the church was entirely consumed. At that time the building was surmounted by a lofty wooden spire, but when the church was rebuilt, it was decided not to restore that portion of the work, and the front was finished with stone pinnacles. A few years ago another fire broke out in the building and damaged it considerably. The church-wardens, in making repairs, took the opportunity to considerably improve the interior, adding more pews and otherwise providing for comfort and appearance. The windows were also filled with stained glass. Rev. W. B. Curran, Incumbent.

ST. LUKE'S CHURCH

is erected on Dorchester-street, at the corner of Gain-street. It is a neat and commodious stone edifice, and was erected after the great conflagration of 1852. It was opened Sunday, 7th January, 1855, but was not consecrated until free of debt in 1861. It was subsequently enlarged and decorated in 1864, and is now a very handsome and comfortable building, attended by a large and increasing congregation.

ST. JOHN THE EVANGELIST CHAPEL,

an unpretending brick building situated at the corner of St. Urbain and Dorchester-streets, was erected in 1860, and opened March 10th, 1861. The interior of this chapel is fitted up with all the convenience required for the celebration of the church services, in the way observed by the High Church or Ritualistic Party, of which the incumbent, Rev. E. Wood, and his assistants, are staunch supporters. A large congregation assembles every Sabbath and at stated times during the week to take part in the several services.

ST. MARY'S CHAPEL

is a small building erected many years ago, at the lower end of the city, known as Hochelaga. Rev. J. Borthwick, minister.

PRESBYTERIAN.

The first Presbyterian congregation in Canada was organized (1787) at Quebec, in a school-room attached to the Jesuits' Barracks, under the direction of a Mr. Keith, the school-master, who conducted the services. In 1790, a congregation was organized in Montreal, and in 1791, Rev. John Young was appointed minister. During that year divine service was performed in the Recollet Church, but the congregation could not but feel that an effort should be made towards procuring a building for their own use. This effort was successful, and they soon possessed the church known as

ST. GABRIEL-STREET CHURCH.

The ground on which it stands was purchased from Mr. Hypolite Hertel, with the exception of 12 feet in breadth, which was granted by Goverment from the Champ-de-Mars, in 1792. The church was built the same year by Messrs. Telfer & McIntosh, masons. Its size is 60 feet by 48, and it will

seat about 700 persons. For many years a part of it was assigned to the use of the troops, when any Scotch regiments were stationed in Montreal. It is a plain unassuming looking structure, and stands back several feet from the street. It is surmounted by a small steeple, which contains a bell said to be the first Protestant bell sounded in Canada.

On opening the church, in 1792, the sermon was preached by Rev. John Young of Schenectady, who was appointed first minister, and remained with the congregation until 1802. The pulpit has since been occupied by some whose names will long be remembered in the city: Rev. J. Somerville who ministered to the people for twenty years; Rev. Henry Esson; Rev. E. Black (afterwards pastor of St. Paul's Church); Rev. D. Inglis and Rev. A. F. Kemp. The church has passed through many trying scenes, but it has survived all, and at the present a goodly congregation assembles within its walls and is ministered to by Rev. Robert Campbell.

ST. PAUL'S CHURCH,

CORNER DORCHESTER AND ST. GENEVIEVE-STREETS.

This congregation originally formed part of that which assembled in St. Gabriel-street Church. Several members of that congregation having purchased a piece of ground in St Helen-street (corner of Recollet-street) they caused to be erected thereon a Church 71 feet in length by 53 in width; the plans of which were furnished by Mr. John Wells. It was a plain but chaste building of cut stone; in the centre of the front, which was entirely Gothic, were two large octagonal buttresses, and small square ones at the end; the buttresses terminated in pinnacles; the sides of the building were pierced by five large windows on each side, 15 feet high by 5 wide. The interior of the building was Grecian; the whole expense, including purchase of the ground, was £4000. The church was opened on

the 26th August, 1834, by Rev. Dr. Black, formerly of St. Gabriel-street Church. The pastorate has been since filled by Rev. Mr. McGill, and Rev. Mr. Snodgrass (now principal of Queen's University, Kingston). Rev. Dr. Jenkins is the present minister. The building having become too small for its increasing congregation, in addition to which was the fact that its members resided principally in the western part of the city, the trustees decided to sell the church and erect another of a more modern and commodious style in a more convenient locality. Accordingly a piece of land was purchased, and the present building was erected. The old church was sold in 1867, and was taken down to be replaced by warehouses, and in the meantime the congregation met for worship in the Normal School (Belmont-street). The new building was sufficiently advanced by Sabbath, September 27th, 1868, to permit of its dedication for divine worship. The church is seated for 1000 persons, but at the opening service the number present was far in excess of this; the service was conducted by Rev. Dr. Jenkins, who offered up a dedicatory prayer, presenting the building for the worship of God, fervently thanking Him for having brought the work to so happy a conclusion, and praying for guidance, protection and blessing to the worshippers who should assemble within its walls.

The building is in the style known as the decorated Gothic, modernized to meet the requirements of the Presbyterian form of worship, and its general appearance is such as to do credit to the city, and to entitle it to rank with the finest church edifices.

ST. ANDREW'S, (CHURCH OF SCOTLAND),

BEAVER HALL HILL.

This congregation was formed in the year 1804, and assembled for worship in a large private room, under th

pastoral care of Rev. Robert Easton. The first church was situated on St. Peter-street, nearly opposite to the end of St. Sacrament-street. It was commenced in 1805, and finished in April, 1807, at a cost of about £1,500. It was a plain and substantial building of stone, 70 feet by 51 feet, comfortably fitted up, and capable of containing with ease 750 persons. Rev. Mr. Easton and the original congregation belonged to the Burgher secession in Scotland, and considered themselves to be in connection with the Associate Reformed Synod in that country, but this connection was not formally acknowledged by the Synod. Accordingly when, in 1824, Mr. Easton resigned his charge in consequence of the infirmities of age, the congregation resolved to procure a minister of the Church of Scotland, and Rev. John Burns was called and became the minister. He was succeeded in 1826 by Rev. Dr. Mathieson.* The present building was erected during the year 1850, and was opened for worship in January, 1851. It is built somewhat after the style of the celebrated Salisbury Cathedral, and was designed by Mr. G. H. Smith. It is built of Montreal stone, with a tower surmounted by a spire which rises to a height of 180 feet from the ground. The entrances to the church by the tower, are from a flight of steps, and a terrace on each side; while at the upper end (on Belmont-street) is another entrance. The interior is lofty and imposing, and the ceiling, which is spanned by open timber work, painted to imitate oak, rises in the centre to a height of 46 feet, and is in strict accordance with the style of the building. The gallery fronts and the pulpit are of rich Gothic work; and the effect of the whole is heightened by the light afforded by the stained glass windows.

The interior dimensions are 90 feet by 65 feet, including the transept. It will accommodate 950 persons. Beneath the church, are school and lecture rooms, upwards of 60 feet

* Died Feb. 1870.

square and 16 feet high, which are entered by an arched door in the base of the tower. The beauty of the style of this building, its admirable proportions, and the commanding position which it occupies, make it an ornament to the city. *

ST. MATTHEW'S, (CHURCH OF SCOTLAND),

POINT ST. CHARLES,

is a neat brick building, erected in 1863, with accommoda tion for about 300 persons, and has a flourishing Sabbath school. Rev. Joshua Fraser, minister.

ERSKINE CHURCH, (CANADA PRESBYTERIAN),

CORNER ST. CATHARINE AND PEEL-STREETS.

About the year 1830 some of the Scotch inhabitants of th city, who had been connected with the Secession Church whe at home, made application, requesting that some ministers c that communion should be sent out.

At length the United Associate Synod undertook a mi sion to Canada, and in 1832 sent out some missionaries. (this number the Rev. Mr. Robertson remained in Montrea where he intended to form a church, but he was suddenly c off by cholera shortly after his arrival. In 1833 Rev. Messr Murray and Taylor were sent out, and directed to form church at Montreal, which they accomplished, and the latt gentleman was invited to take charge, which request he co plied with, and still continues to fill the pastorate. At that tin the congregation met in Bruce's school-room on McGill-stre but that soon became too small and the temporary use of t American Presbyterian Church was requested and freely a gratuitously granted, at such hours as it was not needed its own congregation.

* This building was destroyed by fire Oct. 24th, 1869, but is n being restored according to the original plan.

A plot of land at the corner of Lagauchetière and Chenneville-streets was secured, and a building was erected.* During the process of its erection, the cholera again broke out, and the want of funds occasioned the work to be hastily finished before the building was raised to the height originally proposed. The first intention was, however, carried out at a later period, and the congregation continued to increase until, in 1866, it was thought advisable to secure a site in a more suitable locality. Accordingly the present property was purchased and the foundation stone of the new edifice was laid.

The congregation continued to worship in the old building until April 22, 1866, when the farewell service was conducted by Dr. Taylor, who had for 36 years ministered to the spiritual wants of the people. The meeting was one of great solemnity, and many of the aged members of the church shed tears as they passed for the last time from the portals of their loved old church.

The foundation of the new church was laid on Saturday, June 18, 1865. The building is 136 feet by 79 feet; height of side walls 46 feet; from the ground to apex of the roof 82 feet. In front of the church, in the centre, is a tower 18 feet 6 inches square, surmounted by a spire, the height of which from the ground to top is 196 feet. The walls are of rough Montreal stone, in small courses, the sides of the windows, doors, buttresses, tower, &c., being of cut stone. The windows are pointed throughout with tracery heads. There are three entrances in front, the centre one being 18 feet wide and 32 feet high. There are also two entrances in rear of the church. The gallery is reached by four staircases, one in each corner of the church, at their respective entrances. It extends to three sides and accommodates 440 persons. There is an arched recess at the end for

* At the time of its erection great complaint was made at its being placed so far from the centre of the city.

the pulpit. The roof is open, showing the timbers, and externally a semi-choristory, and is covered with slate ornamental patterns. The building will accommodate abo 1,300 persons.

The basement which extends under the entire building 14 feet clear in height and is divided into school-roo vestries, &c. The building was opened for divine service April 29, 1866. Dr. Taylor is assisted by Rev. J. M. Gibso

COTTÉ-STREET CANADA PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

On the evening of the 6th January, 1844, a few friend connected at the time with various Presbyterian churches the city, met in the house of the late Mr. Orr. The names those present on that occasion were, Rev. Wm. Bethu (Probationer), Messrs. Redpath, Orr, A. Ferguson, D. Ferg son, W. Macintosh, W. Hutchinson, James Morrison, J McIver, A. McGonn, Alex. Frazer, and D. Frazer.

The meeting resolved itself into a committee for t furtherance of the cause of the Free Church in Montreal, a in Canada. Dr. McNider, Messrs. Stevenson, Court a Mackay were subsequently added to the committee. reply to a request from this committee, the late Dr. Bu (then of Paisley, but at the time of his decease of Kn College, Toronto), visited Canada. The interest excited by sermons and addresses was such that a large sum of mon was raised in Montreal for the building fund of the F Church of Scotland. In June, 1844, the Canadian Syn separated into two at Kingston, one part adhering to established Church of Scotland, the other organizing the selves as the Presbyterian Church of Canada, commo called the Free Church. Four months before the Synod the committee above named sent to the Colonial Committe the Free Church of Scotland an earnest application, crav that a minister should be sent to Montreal to form a congregation. At the same time they secured the servi

of Rev. W. C. Burns*, who for more than a year labored as an Evangelist.

In 1845, the Colonial Committee deputed the Rev. John Bonar to Montreal. For a short time he officiated in St. Gabriel-street Church, then vacant by the absence of Rev. Mr. Esson, at Toronto. Meantime he organized Bible classes, which were largely attended, and began to meet with applicants for membership in the proposed new congregation, at a hired room on George-street.

In the month of March, 1845, a resolution passed the committee to erect a temporary wooden church. In three weeks it was finished, at an outlay of $1,200, defrayed almost entirely by the committee. This building was erected on Lagauchetière-street, at the head of Cotté-street. It was attended by a congregation of four to six hundred, under the ministry of Messrs. Bonar, (Lambert), Arnot, (Glasgow), and Somerville, (Glasgow), who were successively sent out by the Colonial Committee. Immediately after the opening of the temporary place of worship, office-bearers were regularly appointed and the committee ceased to act.

In 1846, the present church was commenced, and in the month of May, 1847, it was opened for service by Dr. McGillvray, who officiated morning and evening, and Dr. Wilkes, of Zion Church, preached in the afternoon.

The Church is plain but substantial, and is built of cut stone. There are three entrances by Cotté-street, and the building is surmounted by a lofty spire. The interior, which is fitted up in a very neat and effective manner, will accommodate a congregation of one thousand.

Up to the year 1851 the church was supplied by deputies sent out by the Colonial Committee. On 20th July of this year, the Rev. Donald Fraser, M.A., preached before the congregation and received a call, which he accepted, and

* Afterwards missionary to China. Died at Nieu-chwang, 4th April, 1868.

a short time; but, finally, the church and ground was given to the Bishop, to be used by the regular Episcopal clergy. It was thoroughly renovated by the Messrs. Molson, and on Sunday, June 31, 1866, was again opened for divine worship, His Lordship the late Bishop officiating. Rev. A. McLeod, Incumbent.

CHURCH OF ST. JAMES THE APOSTLE,

ST. CATHARINE-STREET.

The congregation worshipping in this church, originally formed part of that connected with St. Stephen's Church Griffintown. In 1863 Messrs. Philips and Mackay gave the site for the erection of the church. The former gentleman also contributed liberally towards its erection, and the tower was built at the expense of $8,000, by Mrs. Charles Philips (as a memorial of a deceased brother). The foundation stone was laid on the 4th July, by his Lordship the late Bishop. The architects were Messrs. Lawford & Nelson. The cost of the building was about $20,000. According to its present design, it will seat 550, but finished as contemplated it will accommodate 900 persons.

It is built in the Gothic style with dark Montreal stone hammer dressed; the length is 115 feet, the width 45 feet, and the height from floor to apex of the roof is 60 feet.

The present incumbent is Rev. Jacob Ellegood, M.A. formerly of St. Stephen's Church.

ST. GEORGE'S CHURCH.

The building now used is situated on St. Joseph near McGill street. It is erected in the style of the 13th century, and surmounted by a square tower. The building is 150 feet in length by 56 feet in width, and will seat about 1,500 persons. The cost was £8,500. The congregation worshipping in this church is one of the largest Episcopal congregations in the city.

and the Sabbath school is celebrated, not only for the numbers which attend, but for the admirable manner in which it is conducted. As the accommodation in the church is not sufficient to meet the wants of its members, a large and handsome building is now in course of erection on the property recently acquired by them on St. François de Salle and Janvier-streets. The Rev. Canon Bond, incumbent, is ably assisted in his ministration by Rev. Mr. Carmichael.

The young men of the church have recently erected a neat brick Mission chapel on Workman-street, a part of the city but recently opened up.

ST. STEPHEN'S CHURCH,

On Dalhousie-street, Griffintown, is designed after the same style as St. George's, but is not so large. The ground plan is 100 feet by 55 feet, and will seat about 1,200 persons. During the great fire in 1850, the church was entirely consumed. At that time the building was surmounted by a lofty wooden spire, but when the church was rebuilt, it was decided not to restore that portion of the work, and the front was finished with stone pinnacles. A few years ago another fire broke out in the building and damaged it considerably. The church-wardens, in making repairs, took the opportunity to considerably improve the interior, adding more pews and otherwise providing for comfort and appearance. The windows were also filled with stained glass. Rev. W. B. Curran, Incumbent.

ST. LUKE'S CHURCH

is erected on Dorchester-street, at the corner of Gain-street. It is a neat and commodious stone edifice, and was erected after the great conflagration of 1852. It was opened Sunday, 7th January, 1855, but was not consecrated until free of debt in 1861. It was subsequently enlarged and decorated in 1864, and is now a very handsome and comfortable building, attended by a large and increasing congregation.

ST. JOHN THE EVANGELIST CHAPEL,

an unpretending brick building situated at the corner of St. Urbain and Dorchester-streets, was erected in 1860, and opened March 10th, 1861. The interior of this chapel is fitted up with all the convenience required for the celebration of the church services, in the way observed by the High Church or Ritualistic Party, of which the incumbent, Rev. E. Wood, and his assistants, are staunch supporters. A large congregation assembles every Sabbath and at stated times during the week to take part in the several services.

ST. MARY'S CHAPEL

is a small building erected many years ago, at the lower end of the city, known as Hochelaga. Rev. J. Borthwick, minister.

PRESBYTERIAN.

The first Presbyterian congregation in Canada was organized (1787) at Quebec, in a school-room attached to the Jesuits' Barracks, under the direction of a Mr. Keith, the school-master, who conducted the services. In 1790, a congregation was organized in Montreal, and in 1791, Rev. John Young was appointed minister. During that year divine service was performed in the Recollet Church, but the congregation could not but feel that an effort should be made towards procuring a building for their own use. This effort was successful, and they soon possessed the church known as

ST. GABRIEL-STREET CHURCH.

The ground on which it stands was purchased from Mr Hypolite Hertel, with the exception of 12 feet in breadth which was granted by Goverment from the Champ-de-Mars in 1792. The church was built the same year by Messrs. Telfe & McIntosh, masons. Its size is 60 feet by 48, and it wi

Church in Brooklyn, New York, and has a massive appearance, yet without any great pretension to architectural beauty, no particular style being applied in the design. Its length over all is 144 feet, and the width 86 feet. The ceiling is forty-four feet from the floor. The front elevation, on Dorchester-street, has two towers, one at each angle, the one on the south-west corner being finished with a spire rising to a height of 200 feet above the street, the other being finished square at about 80 feet high. The auditorum is 90 feet long by 76 feet wide, and will seat 1200 persons. There is no basement, hence the lecture and school rooms are in the rear portion of the building, and are each 90 feet by 30 feet wide. All the pews on the ground floor have a curved form, so that the minister can everywhere be seen without the listener sitting in an uneasy posture. This church was opened on June 24th, 1866. There is no settled pastor at present.

WESLEYAN METHODIST.

Among the Protestant denominations the Wesleyan Methodists stand second in number in the city of Montreal, they having seven churches exclusive of smaller buildings where services are regularly held.

The first Methodist meetings held in Canada were commenced among the soldiers stationed at Quebec, in 1780, by a local preacher named Tuffey, who belonged to the 44th Regiment.

The first circuit was formed in Upper Canada, in 1791, by Rev. Wm. Losee, a United Empire Loyalist, and in 1792 money was first subscribed for the erection of a meeting house, or church, in Adolphustown, and another at Ernestown, near Bath. From this time the growth of the Methodist body has been rapidly increasing, and they now rank among the most influential and wealthy of the Protestant denominations.

The first church occupied by them in Montreal was on St. Joseph, (now St. Sulpice-street), and is still standing immediately adjoining the Church of Notre Dame; it is now occupied by the Fabrique as offices.

This soon became too small, and a lot of ground was purchased in St. James-street, corner of St. François Xavier-street, (where now stands the Medical Hall), and a church was erected thereon in 1821.

It was of the Grecian Doric order, and was built of cut stone. In the interior, galleries were placed, and a fine organ was shortly afterwards added. The Sabbath school was held in the basement, which was spacious and well arranged. The chapel seated about 1,000 persons, and the cost of erection was about £6,000.

Like the former, this in turn became too small, and land was again purchased, and the building now known as the

GREAT ST. JAMES, OR CENTRE CHURCH

was erected, and was opened on 27th July, 1845. It is an elegant building in the Florid Gothic style, and is one of the ornaments to the city. It is the largest Wesleyan Church in Montreal, and with one or two exceptions the largest in Canada. Its size is 111 by 73 feet, and it was erected at a cost of about £13,000. The interior is entirely surrounded by large galleries, and will comfortably seat over 2,500 persons. The arrangement of the interior is unique and beautiful. The pulpit especially, being a fine specimen of Gothic carved work, and is entirely of solid rosewood. Within the altar rails is a finely carved font in white marble. The pews are finished in white enamelled paint. Those on the ground floor being lined with crimson damask, and those on the gallery are grained in imitation of maple. On the gallery behind the pulpit and immediately over the entrance to the church is placed the organ which is a most powerful

originally stood.* The latter was preferred, being granted for the purpose by the Lieutenant Governor, Sir R. S. Milnes An addition was made to the lot by the purchase of a strip of ground which ran along the rear of it so as to admit of access from St. James-street. Plans were prepared and the contracts were signed in January, 1805, and on the 21st June, the foundation stone was laid by the Lord Bishop of Quebec.

On the plate inserted in the foundation stone was inscribed:

"Glory be to God."

"Of this sacred edifice, raised upon ground granted for that purpose, by our Most Gracious Sovereign George III, by the pious exertions of the Protestant inhabitants of this city, and dedicated to the service of Almighty God according to the establishment of the Church of England, this corner stone was laid by Jacob, Lord Bishop of Quebec, on the 21st day of June, in the year our Lord, 1805."

The funds obtained were not sufficient to complete the building, and only the walls and roof were finished. In 1808, some merchants in England gave £400, and in 1810 the Imperial Parliament voted £4,000 "towards finishing the Protestant Parish Church in Montreal." The latter sum was not received till 1812. The work of completion was then proceeded with, and on the 9th of October, 1814, Divine service was first performed in the new building. In 1816 an organ, costing £1,600, was placed in the church, the amount being raised by subscription.

In 1819 side galleries were erected, to provide accommodation necessary from the large number of applicants for seats. Up to this time the church had neither steeple nor spire, both of which were now added, together with a clock, donated by John Shuter, Esq.

The church was 120 feet in length, by 80 in width, exclusive of the recess for the altar, which was 12 feet in depth, by

*Crystal Block now occupies the site.

40 in width. The windows were 14 feet in height and 7 feet wide, being circular at top. The side walls were thirty feet high. It was entered by three doors, corresponding with the three passages which ran along the body of the church, from the entrance to the altar at the end. The building was about twenty feet from the street, and on the line of the street was a low stone wall, surmounted by an iron railing, with three ornamental iron gates. The front of the church was of the Doric Order; the tower was of stone, square and lofty, and from the top of it, rose a spire of wood covered with tin; the height of the whole being two hundred and four feet.

The interior was simple, but neat. The pews were painted white and trimmed with cherry wood. The walls were quite plain, and between several of the windows were monumental tablets to the memory of Hon. Richard Cartwright, Hon. John Richardson, Rev. B. B. Stevens, Lieutenant Col. Gordon, and others.

This building was destroyed by fire on December 10th, 1856. The fire commenced at half-past twelve at night, and in two hours the work of destruction was completed. The congregation met in the Gosford Street Church until another edifice should be secured. The site of the present building was purchased, and the foundation stone was laid with great ceremony on Thursday, 21st May, 1857.

The church, which is unquestionably the most beautiful specimen of ecclesiastical architecture in Canada, was opened for Divine service on Sunday, November 27, 1860. It was designed by Mr. F. Wills, (formerly of Salisbury, England.) It is of the cruciform plan and consists of a nave and aisles 112 feet long and 70 feet wide; transepts 100 feet across the tower, and 25 feet wide; tower 29 feet square; and choir, 46 feet long and 28 feet wide, with aisles for organ chamber. The spire, which is entirely of stone, rises to a height of 224 feet. Connected with the choir is the robing room and clerk's room; and half detached from this an octagonal building containing the chapter house and diocesan library.

Internally the nave, sixty-seven feet high, has an open roof, the timbers of which are worked and carved. Two ranges of columns and arches separate the nave from the aisles. The capitals of these columns are carved and designed from Canadian plants. The four end arches of the naves spring from sculptured heads, representing the four Evangelists.

The ceiling of the choir is elaborately illuminated in blue and vermillion, and spangled with golden stars. The wheel window on St. Catharine-street front is in colored glass (the gift of the school children) and also the four small windows underneath representing the four major prophets (these are the gift of Hon. Geo. Moffatt); the whole of the windows in the clerestory of the choir are in colored glass (the gift of the clergy of the diocese). The altar window is of the most chaste and elegant description, executed by Clayton & Bell of London. The transept windows, and the windows in the end of the aisles, are also of painted glass, and were given by various members of the congregation.

The pews are all low, with carved ends, and without doors. The stalls in each side of the choir are finely carved. The reredos is laid with encaustic tiles, chocolate-colored ground, with *fleur de lis* in green. On one side of the altar are the sidilia for the clergy, of exquisite workmanship. Three arched canopies, on polished stone columns, support the seats. At either sides are busts of the Queen and of the late Bishop of the Diocese. Over the arches is carved, and the letters illuminated, "Oh worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness." The font is a beautiful specimen of stone carving executed in England. The organ is by Hill of London, and the clock and bells are also of English manufacture. The edifice is built of Montreal limestone, with dressing of stone imported expressly from Caen in Normandy. The entrance porch on St. Catharine-street is beautifuly carved.

The Cathedral has received many valuable p
only from its own members, but from well wishers
From the latter was received a magnificent altar cl
and service books. Not the least interesting (a valu
one much prized by the members), is a beautifully
presented by His Royal Highness the Prince of W
memorate his visit to the Cathedral in 1860.

Owing to a debt resting upon the Church it w
secrated until 18th June, 1867. The cost of
was about £40,000 sterling.

TRINITY CHURCH.

The first building occupied by this congre
on St. Paul-street, immediately opposite the c
Bonsecours Market. It was a neat stone edi
deep by 44 feet front, seating about 750 pers
built at the expense of Major Christie. As
the city became more closely built for business
was decided to remove to some more suitable loca
ingly, in 1860, the St. John Church, Gosfor
purchased, and was taken possession of on the 2
that year. The congregation continued to wo
building until early in the year 1865, when the
the present spacious edifice on the north-west co
square and St. Denis-street.

The church is in the early English Gothic styl
entirely of Montreal stone; the ashlar wor
coursed work showing the natural face of the sto
and moulded work being dressed. There is
aisles, chancel, tower, and basement. The
facee on St. Denis-street, is surmounted by
structed of wood and covered with galvanized i
height being 168 feet. The whole building i
length by 76 in breadth, including the tower

chancel consists of seven sides of a dodecagon, or twelve sided figure, and is 36 feet wide by 23 deep. It has five light lancet-shaped windows (stained glass), with traceried heads, underneath which are the seats of the clergy. The ceilings of the chancel and nave are groined, with carved bosses at the intersection of the moulded ribs. Those of the side aisles, over the galleries, are plastered in panels, formed by the timbers of the roof. Above the arches of the nave are clere-story windows, formed in the roof, and having a very pretty effect both inside and outside. The side windows, between which are massive buttresses, have three lights with traceried heads. The main entrance is through the tower, and there are two side entrances, which lead to the galleries and basement. In the basement is a school-room 100 feet by 65, and 14 feet high. The church, which will contain 1,250 persons, was designed by Messrs. Lawford & Nelson, architects.

Rev. Canon Bancroft, D.D., and Rev. J. P. Dumoulin, are the present ministers.

ST. THOMAS' CHURCH,

on St. Mary-street, is a neat brick building, erected at the sole expense of the late Thomas Molson, Esq. In front are two towers: that on the north-east corner contains a superior chime of bells, while in the other tower is a service bell, and in front is an illuminated clock. The body of the building is 72 feet by 48, and 24 in height, above a high basement, in which is a school-room. The street front, including the towers, is 70 feet in length and 40 in height, forming five compartments, two of which are the towers. The principal entrance is in the centre compartment. The services were for some years under the direction of a clergyman of the Lady Huntingdon school, who was maintained by the founder of the church. It was afterwards closed, and continued unused for

September of the same year. The chapel was of cut stone, and capable of seating about 400. The cost of its erection was £1,200, including the land on which it was built. Many additions and improvements were made to the building, and finally, in 1860, it was sold, and a site on Beaver Hall was purchased, upon which to erect the present edifice. From the sale of the old until the opening of the new church, in January, 1862, the congregation worshipped in Nordheimer's Music Hall. The new building is in the early English Gothic style, surmounted by a tower, and is built entirely of stone, rock-faced with cut stone dressings, the roof being covered with purple and green slate, in ornamental patterns. The edifice is 55 feet wide by 80 deep, with a projection of ten feet in front and eight feet in rear, and consists of two departments, the main audience-room or church, and the lecture room or basement. The speaker's platform and the baptistry are placed at the rear of the church. The main portion of the building is 40 feet in height from the floor to the centre of the vaulted building; it is arranged with galleries to accommodate an audience of about 1,000. There are three entrances, two in front and one on the east side of the building.

The front and rear of the structure are adorned with arge windows of stained glass, filled in with religious emblems and mottoes. The basement (14 feet high from floor to floor), is divided into five apartments; the principal one, 44 feet by 51 feet, is the lecture room, and will accommodate an audience of 400 people; the other apartments are used for Infant classes and Bible classes. The cost of the whole, excepting the stained glass windows, which are presents from members of the church, was about $50,000. The building was designed and erected under the supervision of Mr. A. B. Taft, architect, and forms a handsome addition to the architectural adornments of Montreal. Rev. John Alexander is the present pastor.

and the Sabbath school is celebrated, not only for the numbers which attend, but for the admirable manner in which it is conducted. As the accommodation in the church is not sufficient to meet the wants of its members, a large and handsome building is now in course of erection on the property recently acquired by them on St. François de Salle and Janvier-streets. The Rev. Canon Bond, incumbent, is ably assisted in his ministration by Rev. Mr. Carmichael.

The young men of the church have recently erected a neat brick Mission chapel on Workman-street, a part of the city but recently opened up.

ST. STEPHEN'S CHURCH,

On Dalhousie-street, Griffintown, is designed after the same style as St. George's, but is not so large. The ground plan is 100 feet by 55 feet, and will seat about 1,200 persons. During the great fire in 1850, the church was entirely consumed. At that time the building was surmounted by a lofty wooden spire, but when the church was rebuilt, it was decided not to restore that portion of the work, and the front was finished with stone pinnacles. A few years ago another fire broke out in the building and damaged it considerably. The church-wardens, in making repairs, took the opportunity to considerably improve the interior, adding more pews and otherwise providing for comfort and appearance. The windows were also filled with stained glass. Rev. W. B. Curran, Incumbent.

ST. LUKE'S CHURCH

is erected on Dorchester-street, at the corner of Gain-street. It is a neat and commodious stone edifice, and was erected after the great conflagration of 1852. It was opened Sunday, 7th January, 1855, but was not consecrated until free of debt in 1861. It was subsequently enlarged and decorated in 1864, and is now a very handsome and comfortable building, attended by a large and increasing congregation.

ST. JOHN THE EVANGELIST CHAPEL,

an unpretending brick building situated at the corner of St. Urbain and Dorchester-streets, was erected in 1860, and opened March 10th, 1861. The interior of this chapel is fitted up with all the convenience required for the celebration of the church services, in the way observed by the High Church or Ritualistic Party, of which the incumbent, Rev. E. Wood, and his assistants, are staunch supporters. A large congregation assembles every Sabbath and at stated times during the week to take part in the several services.

ST. MARY'S CHAPEL

is a small building erected many years ago, at the lower end of the city, known as Hochelaga. Rev. J. Borthwick, minister.

PRESBYTERIAN.

The first Presbyterian congregation in Canada was organized (1787) at Quebec, in a school-room attached to the Jesuits' Barracks, under the direction of a Mr. Keith, the school-master, who conducted the services. In 1790, a congregation was organized in Montreal, and in 1791, Rev. John Young was appointed minister. During that year divine service was performed in the Recollet Church, but the congregation could not but feel that an effort should be made towards procuring a building for their own use. This effort was successful, and they soon possessed the church known as

ST. GABRIEL-STREET CHURCH.

The ground on which it stands was purchased from Mr. Hypolite Hertel, with the exception of 12 feet in breadth, which was granted by Goverment from the Champ-de-Mars, in 1792. The church was built the same year by Messrs. Telfer & McIntosh, masons. Its size is 60 feet by 48, and it will

brick building, in Gothic style of architecture, and surmounted by a small steeple. It will seat about 300 persons, and was erected in 1862.

CONGREGATIONAL, OR INDEPENDENTS.

This cause began in Montreal in 1831, when Rev. Richard Miles, formerly a missionary in South Africa, arrived in the city, and finding several members of this denomination without a church or minister, he consented, at their request, to form a church and congregation. He commenced his public ministry in a school room on McGill-street, (known as Bruce's school-room) on the first Sabbath in October, 1831. Soon after they secured a larger and more commodious room in the Mansion House, (afterward Eagle Hotel) College-street, which they fitted up to accommodate the increasing congregation. On the 6th July, 1832, fifteen individuals, including the minister, formed themselves into a Church of Christ, after unanimously and solemnly adopting certain declarations as the basis of their union and fellowship. Feeling the necessity of a more permanent edifice for public worship, a piece of ground was purchased on St. Maurice-street, near McGill-street. The foundation stone was laid in July, 1834, and the building was finished and opened in February, 1835. It was a neat and well-finished structure, with a portico of the Doric order, and appropriate iron railing in front. The interior was comfortable, and with the galleries, seated about 600 persons. In August of the same year Mr. Miles resigned the pastoral charge, and in August, 1836, the present pastor, Rev. Dr. Wilkes, of Edinburgh, arrived in Canada, and commenced his labor on the first Sunday in October, 1836.

This building was afterwards sold, and in 1846 the present church, known as Zion Church, was erected. The building is of the Doric order of architecture, and will seat about 1200 persons. It was originally surmounted by a lofty (but not

handsome) wooden spire. The building was enlarged in 1866 to provide further church accommodation and also to accommodate the Congregational College established that year. In the year 1868 a fire occurred in the church and completely destroyed the organ, roof and tower. During the time occupied in repairing the damages the congregation met in the High School on Belmont-street. The repairs were completed and the congregation again met in the building in May, 1869. In making these repairs many alterations and improvements were made in the interior. The ceiling, instead of being flat and plain as before, is now curved and ornamented. The whole interior has a light and elegant appearance, while the judicious use of stained glass gives it warmth and richness. The spire has not been rebuilt.

The congregation of Zion Church has always been most active in the establishment and support of city missions, and now sustains a very efficient mission on Mountain-street. This consists of an infants' school, Sabbath-school, and week-night services, which are held in a small building leased and fitted up for the purpose, but it is highly probable that ere long a suitable building will be erected for its use.

SECOND CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH,

Corner of Amherst and Craig-street, was organized from a mission effort carried on for many years by the congregation of Zion Church and known as the Wolfe-street Mission. The success which attended this mission led to the establishment of a church, and the present neat brick building was erected in 1868.

SWEDENBORGIANS.

This sect occupies a small but neat brick building known as the "New Jerusalem Church," situated on Dorchester-street at the corner of Hanover-street. It was erected in 1862. Rev. E. Gould, minister.

ASSEMBLY OF CHRISTIANS.

A body of Christian Brethren worship in a building on the corner of St. George-street and Fortification-lane, recently leased by them and fitted up as a church. It is a plain brick building, and is known as "St. George-street Hall." W. C. Baynes, Esq., Bursar of McGill College, ministers to the Society.

ST. JOHN'S CHURCH—(GERMAN PROTESTANT.)

This Church was organized at a meeting of German Protestants held in the fall of 1853, and Mr. Werner became minister in 1854. The congregation was accommodated for three years in Gosford-street Church, and when that building was sold the St. Gabriel-street congregation kindly opened its doors for them, but as it was found very inconvenient for two congregations to worship in the same building, the Germans decided to build. Through the kindness of Mrs. Judge Aylwin a site was secured on reasonable terms and the present neat edifice was erected at a cost of about $7,000. The corner stone of the building was laid on the 21st April, 1858. The building is erected solely with a view to comfort, without any display of architectural beauty either internally or externally. It is situated in St. Dominique-street, immediately in rear of the St. Lawrence Market. Rev. F. SCHOPPE minister.

JEWS.

There are two synagogues in the city, one used by the German and the other by the English speaking Jews. The latter, which is the oldest in the city, and also for some years the only one in Canada, is situated on Chenneville-street, and is a fine specimen of the Egyptian style of architecture. The front is cut stone, and adorned with a portico with two columns. The interior of the building is neat, the gallery being supported by four pillars. The altar contains a beautiful

mahogany ark, over which are placed the ten commandments in Hebrew characters, cut in marble. The building was erected by private subscription. Rev. A. De Sola, LL.D., minister of the church, is also professor of Hebrew in McGill college.

The German Jews, feeling the want of a separate place of worship, erected a neat and substantial building on St. Constant-street, the foundation stone of which was laid July 19, 1859. They still occupy the building, and are ministered to by Rev. Mr. Cohen.

UNITARIAN.

The first Unitarian sermon preached in Montreal, (and it is believed to be the first preached in Canada) was by the Rev. David Hughes, formerly of Yeovil, England, on Sunday afternoon, 29th July, 1832, in Mr. Workman's (Union) school-room, corner of St. Sacrament and St. Nicholas-streets. Mr. Hughes preached twice after this in the same place. He died of cholera at Coteau du Lac, just one month from the date of his first sermon. The services held, led to the fitting up of a convenient room at the corner of St. Joseph and St. Henry-streets, as a temporary chapel, with sittings for about 150 persons, and on the 9th of September, 1832, Rev. Matthew Harding commenced his ministry and continued until the spring of 1834.

In 1833 an effort was made towards the erection of a permanent place of worship, and Messrs. T. S. Brown and E. Cheney purchased the piece of land on the corner of St. Peter and James-street (opposite the Mechanic's Institute); but the cholera of 1832 swept off many of the supporters of the cause and led to the breaking up of the Society, though for some time after services were read each Sabbath in the chapel. The cholera of 1834 and the rebellion of 1837-8 completed the work, and the chapel was closed.

In the summer of 1841 some ladies determined to make an effort to revive the cause. They secured Mr. Bruce's school-room on McGill-street (which room appears to have been the meeting place of nearly every one of the early congregations) and Rev. Mr. Ware of Cambridge, Mass., was induced to come to Montreal and preach three Sundays.

Messrs. B. Workman, J. White, Gilbert, Dr. Cushing, L. H. Holton and W. Hedge were appointed as a committee to secure a place of meeting and arrange for permanent services. In 1842 they rented a house (still standing) at the corner of Fortification-lane and Victoria (then Haymarket) square, the lower part of which was fitted up to seat 120 persons. The services up to this time had been conducted by different clergymen brought from various parts of the country, but now an effort was made towards organizing a regular Unitarian Society. Letters were sent to the London, England, and Boston, U.S., Association asking advice and aid. The London Society made a grant of money, £25, and books, £15, conditionally, provided the Montreal Society should select a minister of their approval. The terms were accepted, and a Sabbath school was opened on 3rd of October, under the charge of Mr. B. Workman, with ten children. On 6th November, Rev. Mr. Rowlinson (then officiating) performed the first christening service, the child being the infant daughter of William and Elizabeth Hedge.

Measures were now taken to secure a regular minister, and after some communication with friends of the cause in Ireland, a call was given to Rev. J. Cordner, who accepted the call and arrived in Montreal on 4th November, 1843, and on the following Sabbath he officiated for the first time. The Society purchased a lot of ground on the corner of Beaver-hall-hill and Lagauchetière-streets and erected a chapel, which was 58 feet long, 48 wide, and capable of seating 450 persons, and on the 8th of December, 1844, the

basement was opened for service and the Sacrament was administered to the members. The main body of the building was completed and opened on 11th May, 1845. So rapidly did the congregation increase that it was decided to pull down the building then occupied and erect on its site a a more spacious and comfortable edifice. This was accordingly done, and on 4th April, 1858, the congregation met for the first time in the basement of the new building, and the Lord's Supper was administered to ninety-five communicants. The new building was called "the Church of the Messiah." The style of architecture adopted is the Byzantine, plain but effective in character. The tower is 17 feet square, and when complete will be about 120 feet high. A broad flight of stone steps at the base of the tower leads to the eastern entrance of the building, which, however, is not used at present, the entrance being on Beaver-hall side. Over this door is a large rose window, and in the chancel a window of a highly decorative character, both of which are filled with stained glass. Accommodation is afforded for over 800 persons.

CHAPTER V.

Charitable, Humane and Religious Institutions;—General Hospital; Grey Nunnery; St. Patrick's Orphan Asylum; Hotel Dieu; House of Industry; Dispensaries; Protestant Orphan Asylum; Ladies Benevolent Society; Religious Societies; Temperance Societies.

CHARITABLE AND HUMANE INSTITUTIONS AND SOCIETIES.

AT the head of the public establishments for the relief of misfortune and suffering stands the

MONTREAL GENERAL HOSPITAL,

An institution, which, in respect to the wisdom of its system and excellence of its management, has no superior in the Dominion. This institution owes its origin to the philanthropic efforts of a number of ladies who, about the year 1815, formed themselves into a society called the "Ladies' Benevolent Society." The great increase of emigration had brought to our shores vast numbers of persons who were incapable of reaching their destination, being overtaken by sickness on their passage, or detained by poverty on their arrival, and unable to procure either support or medical attendance from any funds of their own. This Society was formed expressly for the relief of such cases, who were sought out and promptly relieved. The inhabitants entered so heartily into the scheme that, in 1818, a fund of £1200 was raised for the purposes of the Society, and a soup kitchen was opened, where the ladies superintended the distribution; but more than this was needed, and the necessity of providing for the sick was presented to the public.

The funds were not sufficient to pay for the service of medical gentlemen, but this difficulty was soon removed. A young man (a retired army surgeon), Dr. Blackwood by name, and some other medical men volunteered to give their services, provided a house could be obtained where the more pressing cases could be relived. A small house, of four apartments, was then hired, and was called the House of Recovery. A quantity of condemned barrack bedding was granted by the Governor, at the request of the then Deputy Commissary General, Isaac Winslow Clark. This effort, small as it was and inadequate to meet the numerous cases presented, became the germ of the noble institute that has performed so much in aid of suffering and distress.

The work once began soon increased, and almost immediately a plan was formed whereby the work might be more effectively performed. A large house was taken on Craig-street, and was fitted up with necessary articles of furniture, and an additional quantity of barrack bedding was procured. The building consisted of three wards, capable of receiving twenty-four patients. A public meeting was held, a committee appointed, a housekeeper and other attendants engaged, and the medical department was placed under the direction of four professional gentlemen, who attended monthly in rotation, and one of them, as house surgeon, attended daily in case of accident. On the 1st May, 1819, such patients as were in the House of Recovery, together with the little property belonging to that establishment, were removed to the new building, which assumed the name of the Montreal General Hospital.

About this time, the piece of ground on which the present edifice stands, then occupied as a nursery, was offered for sale, and with a liberality which deserves to be recorded, the Hon. J. Richardson, Hon. Mr. McGillivray, and S. Gerard, Esq., purchased the ground on their joint credit, and held it in trust for the purpose of erecting an hospital thereon.

The citizens determined to proceed with the erection of a building, and early in January, 1821, the contract was signed. Hon. J. Richardson, Rev. J. (Dean) Bethune, Dr. Robertson, John Molson, D. Ross, John Fry and A. Shakel, Esqs., were appointed a committee to superintend the work. The plans were furnished by Mr. Thomas Philips, and on the 6th day of June, 1821, the foundation stone of the building (which now forms the centre portion) was laid with Masonic honors, by the Right Worshipful Sir John Johnson, Bart., Past Provincial Grand Master of Canada.

Upon a parchment placed in the cavity of the stone, was inscribed an account of the circumstances which led to the erection of the building, the names of the directors, builders and architect, with other details as to the plan, etc., of the Hospital, and along with which were deposited coins of the reign of Queen Anne, William and Mary, George III. and George IV.

In less than a year the building was finished, and on the 1st May, 1822, it was opened for the reception of patients, when the whole of the former inmates were removed into it. During the session of parliament, in 1823, a charter of incorporation was granted and a sum of £850 currency was voted to defray the annual expenses of the hospital. The first medical department consisted of Drs. Caldwell, Robertson, Holmes, Leodel and Stephenson. During the first year the number of patients admitted was 421, while 397 had been treated as out-door patients, making a total of 818 persons who, in sickness, were carefully attended to. The total cost of the central building was £5,856 8s.

On the 18th day of May, 1831, the Hon. John Richardson, the first president of the institution, died at the age of 76 years. His friends, desirous of erecting some monument to his memory, at first decided to place a cenotaph in Christ Church, but when the subscription lists were closed it was found that the amount far exceeded that required for the

work, and as the demands for admission to the hospital were greater than its capacity, it was resolved to devote the money thus acquired to the enlargement of the building by erecting a wing to be called the Richardson wing. Accordingly, on the 16th September of the same year, the corner stone was laid, and the building was completed and opened for the reception of patients on the 7th December, 1832.

In 1848 the widow of the late Chief Justice Reid added the wing now known as the Reid wing. This was erected as a monument to the memory of her husband.

The prevalence, during several seasons, of that loathsome disease, small pox, and other contagious diseases, led to the erection (in 1867) of a detached building for the reception of those suffering from such diseases. In this department the unfortunate victims of these maladies obtain the care and attention required by the serious nature of their complaints, while at the same time the citizens generally are saved as much as possible from exposure to infectious fevers. The building contains two public wards, capable of accommodating forty patients, and several private wards for persons whose means may enable them to pay for the convenience and comfort of good nursing and visitation from their friends, when suffering from this contagious disease.

The cost of the erection of this building was defrayed from the permanent fund of the institution, with the exception of the munificent sum of $5000 contributed by Wm. Molson, Esq. Many improvements have been made in the main building of the hospital since its erection, and in winter it is heated by steam.

The expenditure for the year ending April 28, 1869, was $22,029.20. The number of in-door patients treated in the wards during that time was 1508, being an increase of 91 over the preceding year; and 10,192 out-door patients received medical advice and medicine during the same period, an

increase of 1773 over the number of the preceding year. It is pleasing to note the large number discharged from the hospital cured or relieved. Of the number of in-door patients given 1279 were discharged, 127 died, and of these several died within three days after admission. These persons were of both sects, 648 being Roman Catholics, and 758 Protestants.

HÔPITAL GENERAL; OR, GREY NUNNERY,

FOUNDLING-STREET.

In 1692 Louis XIV. granted letters patent to the Bishop of Quebec, the Governor, and their successors, giving them power to establish general hospitals and other institutions for the relief of the sick and aged poor of the country. By permission of the Bishop, and under special letters patent granted thereunto, in 1692, M. Charron, a native of Normandy, and others, founded and endowed a general hospital at Montreal. The gentlemen of the seminary encouraged the work by making extensive grants of land, among which was the ground on which this hospital now stands. The objects of this institution were to provide an asylum for lame, superannuated, and infirm persons, where they could be lodged and fed; and likewise a refuge for orphan children where they could be employed in work suitable to their ages, and receive such an education as would enable them to become valuable members of the community. Under the management of M. Charron, who was the first superior, the institution made rapid progress in prosperity and importance; but after his death his successor proved to be a man ill-qualified to direct the affairs of the establishment, and the brotherhood was reduced to two or three in number and the hospital was deeply in debt. The whole estate was, therefore, handed over to the seminary, who soon afterwards committed it to the care of a society of ladies under the superintendence of Madame Youville. This pious and devoted lady

was, at the age of 28, left the widow of a Canadian gentleman, M. François de Youville by name. Although possessed of dignity of person, an accomplished taste, and a competent fortune, she retired from the world and devoted herself to acts of charity and religious duties. Having been joined by some other ladies, they formed a society in 1737 to unite in works of charity, to live by their own industry, and place their revenues in one common fund. Having procured a house in the city they took with them six aged persons, for whom they provided. They now bound themselves by vows as religious recluses, Madame Youville being recognized as superior of the little community. These ladies accepted the charge of the hospital in 1747, and in August of the same year took possession of the building, taking with them nine poor persons who had formerly been under their care, and four others whom they found in their new residence. The debts which had been incurred by the previous body were liquidated by Madame Youville from her own private funds, on condition that she should be regularly appointed manager of the institution. Accordingly, by letters patent, dated 3rd of June, 1753, she was legally authorized to establish the community and carry out her designs. Assisted by the generosity of the benevolent who came forward to aid the pious undertaking, the hospital soon extended its benefits to persons of all ages, and in a short time no less than one hundred persons were receiving assistance and support.

In the year 1755 a further extension was made in the plans of the hospital, by the admission of foundlings. This was caused by a circumstance which presented itself one winter day to Madame Youville as she was going into the town on business. Passing by a stream (now covered by St. Ann's market and Commissioners-street) she observed the body of an infant with a poignard sticking in its throat, and one of its little hands raised through the ice. Her benevolent feelings were

dreadfully shocked, and after consulting with her associates, they determined that to prevent as much as possible the recurrence of such deeds they would extend their charity to orphans and foundlings. In 1765 the greater part of the building was destroyed by fire, but aided by donations from charitable persons, the house was rebuilt on a more extensive and commodious plan than before. Over the gateway, in the wall which surrounds their principal institution, is a tablet bearing this inscription:

Hôpital Général des Sœurs Grises,
Fondé en 1755.
Mon pére et ma mére m'ont abandonné, mais le Seigneur m'a recueilli. Ps. 26.

Prior to the conquest a yearly allowance was made to the hospital by the French, and the same was paid for many years after the colony became a British possession. Of the growth of the institution we may form an idea from the fact that at present it contains 139 nuns, (known as sisters of charity) 37 novices, and 500 inmates, while over 5,000 visits are made annually to the sick and poor of the city, and from the dispensary over 10,000 prescriptions are given to the poor, gratis, during each year. In 1861 the sisters purchased a large property forming part of the priests' farm and bounded on the south by Dorchester-street, on the north by St. Catherine-street, and extending from Guy-street westward for a proportionate distance. On this they are now erecting an extensive hospital and nunnery. In addition to their own establishment, and the visits to the sick, the sisters have under their charge several other different benevolent institutions, viz.:

ST. JOSEPH'S ASYLUM,

on Cemetery-street, for the reception of orphan boys and girls, and which has about 250 inmates.

ST. PATRICK'S ORPHAN ASYLUM,

situated near and connected with the St. Patrick's Church. This institution was founded in 1849 solely for the reception of Irish orphans and aged persons, and it now contains over 200 inmates. In connection with this asylum is an infant school, also taught by the sisters, and which has an attendance of over 450 pupils.

NAZARETH ASYLUM FOR THE BLIND, AND INFANT SCHOOL,

is built on St. Catharine-street, near St. George-street, has over 425 pupils, and a number of blind persons.

From these facts it is easy to see that the pious ladies who compose this community have charged themselves with great and responsible duties, but their zeal, industry, and active benevolence enables them to extend assistance to all who request it.

ASILE DE LA PROVIDENCE.

This institution, which is under the direction of the sisters of charity of the Providence convent, was founded in 1828. The building occupied by it stands on St. Catharine-street, corner of Labelle-street. The object of the institution is to receive and care for aged and infirm women, orphans, &c. It contains 80 nuns, 36 novices, and over 100 aged and infirm persons. About 16,000 visits are made annually to the sick and poor of the city; 900 are nursed, and food given at the asylum to over 6,000. During the year 1868 about 250 servant girls, out of place, were provided for. From the dispensary over 11,000 prescriptions are given to the poor, gratis, during the year, and 3,000 at their domiciles. The sisters have also under their charge two schools with 600 pupils, also two hospitals and one asylum for deaf mutes.

HOSPICE ST. ALEXIS,

situated on St. Denis-street and founded in 1843, contains eight nuns and eighty orphans.

HOSPICE ST. JOSEPH DE LA PROVIDENCE,

on Mignonne-street, was founded in 1843, and is devoted to the reception and care of infirm and sick priests.

INSTITUTION DES SOURDES-MUETTES,

at Coteau Barron, upper St. Denis-street, was founded in 1851, and is an asylum for the reception and instruction of deaf and dumb girls. This building, which is a neat stone edifice surmounted by a cupola, was partially destroyed by fire in 1865, but has since been repaired and considerably improved. There are at present about ninety pupils, who are taught French and English according to the desire of the parents or guardians. Age of admission, ten years and upwards. There is also connected with it an industrial school.

HOTEL DIEU.

This was the first of the religious houses formed in Montreal, having been commenced within two years after the first occupation of the city. It was founded in 1644, by Madame de Bouilon, for the reception of the sick and diseased poor of both sexes, and was situated on St. Paul street, along which it extended 324 feet, and on St. Joseph, (now St. Sulpice-street), it was 468 feet in depth. The buildings consisted of an hospital, convent, and church. The church stood upon St. Paul-street, and was of stone in the Tuscan style, surmounted by a triangular pediment and cross. Before the establishment of the Montreal General Hospital, this was the only place to which the afflicted poor of the city could be sent for relief. It furnished for many years a

refuge for the miserable, and help for the sick, to whose comforts the sisters devoted themselves with the most praiseworthy benevolence. The increasing demands for aid rendered it necessary that more extensive premises should be obtained, added to which was the fact that the neighborhood was so thickly built up that it became necessary to remove the hospital to a more open locality. To meet this the present extensive premises on St. Famille-street were erected. This is the most extensive religious edifice in America. It is situated in a large open field at the head of the street named, and contains the church, convent, and hospital. The whole of the grounds are surrounded by a massive stone wall, and the circumference of the enclosure is one and a-half miles. The foundations of the buildings were laid by the Roman Catholic Bishop on 1st July, 1859, and in January, 1861, the bodies of the deceased sisters were removed with great solemnities from their resting place, in the old chapel, to the new building. The physicians of the institution are the professors of the French school of medicine. There are 70 nuns in charge of the institution, which contains 17 old men, 25 old women, 174 patients, 50 orphan boys, and 89 orphan girls. During the past year over 8,000 sick persons were admitted to the hospital.

Before the conquest the Hotel Dieu was supplied with medicine and other necessaries by the French Government; at present the funds are derived from rents of lands, charitable bequests or donations, and an annual grant from Parliament.

PROTESTANT HOUSE OF INDUSTRY AND REFUGE, DORCHESTER-STREET.

In May, 1808, a person named John Conrad Marsteller died, and bequeathed all his real estate, consisting of two lots of ground, two stone houses and other buildings situated on St. Mary-street, towards erecting a House of Industry

in the city. The amount not being sufficient for the plan, in 1818 an Act was passed forming a corporation by the name of the "Wardens of the House of Industry of Montreal," said corporation to carry out the plan; to do which they were authorized to purchase property and hold lands, not to exceed £3,000 per year. They were to erect suitable buildings, and appoint seven overseers of the poor, to whom all cases of want were to be reported and in urgent cases they were authorized to grant relief. These overseers were required to visit the house each day between the hours of 10 and 2 o'clock for one week in rotation, and to report upon the house and see that all was in proper order. There appears to have been no regular steps taken towards the appointment of these Wardens until 1827, when, by a commission bearing date of 2nd April of that year, and signed by Earl Dalhousie, François Desrivières, Saveuse De Beaujeau, Samuel Gerard, Jean Bouthillier, Horatio Gates, Réné Kimber, Henry McKenzie and James Kimber, were appointed Wardens of the House of Industry, with all the powers, rights and privileges pertaining to the office, as specified in the Act formerly passed.

In 1862 a meeting was called for the purpose of considering the necessity there existed for a Protestant House of Refuge, and to take measures for establishing such, and on the 12th May, 1863, an Act of Incorporation was granted. On the 22nd December of the same year, a night refuge for homeless poor was opened in a small wooden building on Campeau-street, and continued in operation during the winter months. No distinction was made between Protestant and Catholic as to admittance. During the winter 4,047 persons were admitted, of whom 2,363 were Roman Catholics. Upwards of 4,000 meals were furnished to the inmates during the same time. On the 8th of January, 1864, a soup kitchen was opened in a building in Fortification-lane,

as payment for breakfast they work at making kindling wood for one or two hours. The manufacture of kindling wood is found the most suitable to the inmates, and profitable to the institution. During the year 26,926 quarts of wholesome soup were supplied to the poor families, principally during the winter months.

During the year 1865 the missionaries of the different religious societies formed themselves into a City Missionary Relief Society, and were liberally aided by the citizens in carrying on the work. The following year it was thought advisable that all assistance should flow through one channel, and accordingly a United Board of Out-door Relief was formed in connection with the institution. All applicants for the first time are visited before relief is extended, except in urgent cases. During the year past 3,146 cases were selected, and 315 cords of wood distributed. Of this 150 cords were granted by the Irish Protestant Benevolent Society. The number of families on the relief roll was 531. It is creditable to the benevolence of the citizens to know that while so much good has been done through this Board, yet no money of the institution has been expended. All has been the spontaneous gift of generous citizens.

The institution also possesses a farm, which was left them by the late Mr. Molson, upon which it is intended at some future day to erect a building for permanent inmates.

The ladies' industrial department is under charge of a committee of ladies, who, during the year, have given employment to 145 workers of all denominations, who received as wages over $2,500; and it is gratifying to state that many women who when first applying scarcely knew how to use a needle have been taught, and now produce creditable work.

The cost of the land and buildings was about $35,000.

MONTREAL PROTESTANT ORPHAN ASYLUM,

ST. CATHARINE-STREET.

Previous to the year 1820 there had been in existence a society known as Female Benevolent Society, but in February of that year it was dissolved and the officers of the institution consigned their orphan *proteges*, and their flourishing school, to the care and maintenance of the Protestant Churches of the city. The Rector of English Episcopal, and the ministers of the two Presbyterian churches, accepted the charge. A house was taken, and two rooms in it fitted up as school-rooms, that the boys and girls might be taught separately.

Children of all Protestant denominations were admitted into the Asylum. For ten years after its establishment it was found necessary to receive both orphans and children whose surviving parent was unable to provide for them; but they experienced much trouble from the improper interference of the parents, and frequently, after comfortable situations had been provided for the children, the parents would insist on removing them, to the injury of the Society who so placed them. Upon the re-establishment of a Ladies' Benevolent Society for the support of widows and fatherless children, the directresses limited the inmates of the Asylum to orphans solely.

The buildings occupied by the Society on St. Antoine-street having become too small the present edifice was erected. It is a neat stone building situated on St. Catharine-street, and has pleasant grounds attached.

Children are not suffered to leave the asylum before the age of eight or nine 9 years, except in cases where they are adopted into respectable families, which frequently happens. When any person selects a child either for adoption or as an apprentice, the utmost care is taken to provide against its being exposed to any ill-treatment or want, and proof must

be given as to the respectability and religious character of the person to whom the child is to be intrusted. The orphans are instructed in the rudiments of a religious and *useful* English education; and the girls, in addition to needle-work, are early taught to share in all the domestic duties of the establishment.

LADIES BENEVOLENT SOCIETY,

BERTHELOT-STREET.

A society having this name was formed in 1815. It was dissolved in 1822 but was again instituted in the year 1832, after the first visitation of the cholera, and had for its object the relief of the widows and fatherless children left destitute by that awful pestilence. The society now occupies a large three-storey building on Berthelot-street.

DISPENSARIES.

These valuable institutions are intended to afford medical assistance to the poor and needy. It is obvious that there must be many, the situation of whose domestic affairs prevents their entering an hospital, and whose means are insufficient to procure required medicine and advice. To such, an institution like the Dispensary must prove a signal blessing, and it cannot be doubted that much good is done by its operation. The object is to aid the indigent sick of every description and in every disease. At these institutions physicians are in attendance at certain hours to prescribe for the applicants. In addition to the dispensaries attached to the Hotel Dieu and Grey Nunnery already mentioned, there are two others in operation.

THE MONTREAL DISPENSARY,

situated at 109 Fortification-lane, which is under the management of a Committee of influential gentlemen, of which his

Worship the Mayor is chairman, and seven medical gentlemen compose the medical faculty. Attendance is given daily, and large numbers avail themselves of the assistance thus afforded. The institution is non-sectarian, all applicants being alike aided.

THE HOMŒOPATHIC DISPENSARY

is on Great St. James-street. It is open each day for one hour, when advice and medicines are administered gratis. This is also under the direction of a committee and is supported by voluntary subscriptions. Dr. Wanless is medical adviser.

Besides the institutions of which a brief account has been given, there are in Montreal upwards of 50 societies—for even the names of which we have not room—which afford to their members, or to strangers, assistance, relief, comfort or protection. Many of these are under the direction of ladies (one of which, since its organization in 1859, has placed over 8,000 girls in respectable situations) but the majority are mutual benefit associations of tradesmen and mechanics for the support of each other in sickness and infirmity. The joint stock is generally derived from weekly or other payments of small sums by the members. There are also among this number, societies for the relief of poor of different nationalities. Such are the German, New England, Irish Protestant Benevolent, St. Patrick's, St. George's and St. Andrew's Societies, the two latter of which possess buildings in which deserving persons are maintained permanently or until employment is procured.

TEMPERANCE SOCIETIES.

We find that like all other settlers in new countries, those who first occupied the Island of Montreal made extensive use of the well known powerful agent "spirituous liquors"

to aid them in their trade with the Indians. Thus we find from letters dated at Montreal in 1684, that "the savages bring in skins, and exchange them for powder, lead, *brandy*, and other articles." The effect of such trade was soon evident in the behavior of the Indians. A visitor to the town thus describes scenes witnessed by him:—"The villages in the neighborhood have produced brave men, and their fervor in religion was wonderful, before the *avarice* of traders introduced *brandy* among them, which has occasioned such disorder that in the streets of Montreal are often seen the most frightful spectacles."

The first society in Montreal for the "Promotion of Temperance" was organized the 9th June, 1828, at the suggestion of Rev. Mr. Christmas of the American Presbyterian Church; the declaration being against the use of distilled spirits only. On the 29th of November, 1831, the "Young Men's Temperance Society" was formed, and the two were afterwards united. At a convention held in February, 1834, an executive committee was appointed and continued to act till the 22nd of October, 1835, when the "Montreal Society for the Promotion of Temperance" was formed. On the 1st September, 1837, the society was re-modelled on the total abstinence principle alone, under the name of the "Montreal Temperance Society," by which it is still known. A large and interesting meeting is sustained by the Society every Sabbath afternoon in St. Patrick's Hall.

This society, however, is not alone in the good work, there being about twenty temperance societies in the city, some of which number their membership by hundreds. These societies are known by different names, such as Rechabites; Sons of Temperance; Good Templars; Young Earnest Teetotallers; St. Patrick's Total Abstinence Society; St. Ann's Temperance Society, &c. Many of the working men's benevolent associations also make temperance a condition of membership.

CHAPTER VI.

Educational Institutions—Seminary of St. Sulpice; McGill College; Normal Schools; Convent of La Congregation de Notre-Dame; St. Mary's College; British and Canadian Schools; Royal Western School, &c.

EDUCATIONAL.

Under the old French *régime* much attention was given to the subject of public instruction in Canada. The first school in Canada was opened at Three Rivers in the year 1616, by Father Pacifique Duplesis, a Franciscan. In 1618 there was another school opened at Tadousac, under Father Joseph Le Caron, of the same order. In 1632 the Jesuits opened a school at Quebec, which became a great and flourishing college. In 1657 the Seminary of St. Sulpice was founded at Montreal by Abbe Quelus, and in 1663 Mgr. De Laval founded the Seminary at Quebec. The Franciscans had a good many elementary schools for boys, and the Jesuits supported, out of their revenues, several lay teachers, who were mostly old pupils of their college. The two orders having been suppressed after the conquest, there were for a long time scarcely any schools save the two seminaries at Quebec and Montreal, the convents of the Ursulines at Quebec and Three Rivers, and the schools of the Congregation of Notre Dame, at some of the villages throughout the country. Lord Dorchester, Governor of the old Province of Quebec, appointed a commission in 1787 to inquire into the subject of education. A report recommending the establishment of elementary schools was made, but no further action was taken at the time. In 1801 the Royal Institution for the Advancement of Learning was created, but the Board being composed of men with whom the mass of the people had no sympathy, and the teachers being, for the

most part, without any knowledge of the French language, it was a complete failure. It had only 37 schools and 1048 pupils after an existence of twenty years, reaching as a maximum, about 80 schools and some 3,500 pupils. In 1824 an Act was passed providing for the establishment of elementary schools, one in each parish. In 1829 an Act was passed providing for the election of school trustees, the payment of teachers, and the erection of school-houses, under certain conditions. Several wise enactments for collecting statistics, distribution of prize-books, visiting schools, the erection of a Normal School, &c., followed; but the provision for the maintenance of the Common Schools having been allowed to fall through during the constitutional troubles of 1837 and following years, the system, which had been gradually developing itself, was destroyed. At the time this calamity befel the Province there were 1,600 schools in operation wherein 40,000 children were taught. Most of these schools had to be closed.

The Legislature of the United Provinces passed a law in 1841 for the establishment and maintenance of public schools. It appropriated a sum of $200,000 for the support of Common Schools, and provided for the appointment of a superintendent of education for the whole Province. Hon. Mr. Jamieson was the first incumbent of this office, but, to meet the wants of the two sections, Rev. Mr. Murray and Dr. Meilleur were also appointed superintendents. In 1851 a law was passed providing for the establishment of a Normal School, and for the appointment of school inspectors. Dr. Meilleur labored with great assiduity and perseverance in the discharge of his difficult duties, and the general principles of the school system of the Province are due to him. He resigned his position in 1855, and was succeeded by the Hon. Pierre J. O. Chauveau, who had represented the County of Quebec in the House of Assembly for eleven years, and had filled successively the offices of Solicitor-General and Provincial Secretary. In 1867, upon the establishment

of the present system of Government, Mr. Chauveau, being called upon to form a Ministry, returned to public life, and was elected to both the Local and Dominion Parliaments by his old constituency. He preferred retaining the control of the Education Department, and accordingly chose the title of Minister of Public Instruction.

The School Acts of 1856 embody various reforms and improvements recommended by Mr. Chauveau. Among these were the appointment of a Council of Public Instruction, the publication of a French and English *Journal of Education*, the creation of three Normal Schools instead of one, as also of a pension fund for teachers, and the placing the disposal of all public grants for educational purposes in the hands of the superintendent.

Montreal possesses many institutions in which instruction may be obtained in every department of knowledge, from the highest branches of science downward. Of these institutions the most ancient is the

SEMINARY OF ST. SULPICE,

which was founded about the year 1657, by the Abbe Quelus who then arrived from France, commissioned by the Seminary of St. Sulpice at Paris, to superintend the settlement and cultivation of their property on the Island of Montreal, and also to erect a seminary upon the plan of that at Paris. His instructions were so well fulfilled that the establishment he formed has existed until the present time, modified by many and great improvements.

A portion of the building originally erected for this institution still stands on the corner of Notre Dame and St François Xavier-streets, and forms a striking contrast to the magnificent buildings by which it is almost entirely surrounded yet to the Antiquarian it is one of the principal points of interest, being the oldest building now standing. We, however expect that its time-honored walls which have withstood the summer sun and winter storms for now over 200 years

will soon have to make way for more modern structures. A change in this direction was made some years ago when one of the wings was taken down and rebuilt in modern style. The old building was the same shape as at present, viz., forming three sides of a square, 132 feet by 90 feet deep, and had attached spacious gardens and grounds, extending 342 on Notre Dame-street, and 444 on St. François Xavier street. A portion of this garden was taken for a site on which to erect the present cathedral, and a row of buildings on St. Francois Xavier-street further curtailed its dimensions, leaving the garden of but limited extent. What has been retained is well laid out and cared for.

In addition to this building, the "*Gentlemen of the Seminary*" had a large farm situated at the foot of the Mountain (and now intersected by Guy, Dorchester, St. Catherine and Sherbrooke-streets.) This was laid out in extensive gardens, orchards, &c., which were cultivated for the benefit of the Seminary. The buildings on this farm were commodious and substantial, and were surrounded by a massive stone wall. The entrance gates were flanked by two round towers (still standing.) This establishment, at first known as the "*Chateau des Seigneurs de Montreal*," and then as "*La Maison des Prêtres*," is now designated the "Great Seminary." In early days, and indeed until a few years past, this was the favourite summer resort of the professors and pupils of the seminary and college (College-street) and nothing better could have been adapted for exercise and recreation from sedentary employment.

The increasing number of pupils at the old seminary rendered it necessary to provide further accommodation, and about the year 1814 the new college or Petit Seminaire was erected in the then Recollet Suburbs, on the street now known as College-street. This building cost £10,000 It is 210 feet in length by 45 broad, having at each end a wing that runs at right angles, 186 feet by 45 feet.

The gentlemen of the Seminary finding that they required still greater facilities for carrying on their educational schemes determined to take down the old buildings on the farm and erect on their site others of sufficient capacity for the accommodation of all the students of the various city establishments. The magnificent pile of cut stone buildings now occupied by them is the result. This college is under the direction of Rev. C. J. Delavigne, who is assisted in his duties by one hundred and twenty-five Seminaires. The edifice on College-street was leased to the Government to be used as barracks, and was until lately used as such.

McGILL UNIVERSITY.

This, the most important educational institute in the Province of Quebec, was founded by James McGill, Esq., a merchant of Montreal, who died on the 19th December, 1813, at the age of sixty-nine years. Not having any children, he had determined to devote a large portion of his fortune to some object of benevolence, connected with his adopted country; and in his last will, made two years before his decease, he set apart his beautifully situated estate of Burnside, on the slope of the Montreal Mountain, with a sum of £40,000, for the foundation of a university, one of the colleges of which was to be named the McGill College. The management of the endowment was to be confided to a public board, then recently established by Act of Parliament, and named the Royal Institution for the Advancement of Learning, the function of which was the management of all schools and institutions of royal foundation and of estate or property devoted to educational uses, and the establishment of free schools throughout the province. Mr. McGill's bequest was to take effect on condition that there should be erected, within ten years, on the estate of Burnside, " a university or college for the purposes of education and the advancement of learning in this Pro-

vince, with a competent number of professors and teachers to render such establishment effectual and useful for the purposes intended." In the interim the property was left in the hands of four trustees.*

Unfortunately, the relatives of Mr. McGill's widow were induced to dispute the validity of the will, and a protracted litigation ensued, which was not terminated till 1835; though in 1829 the landed property had been surrendered, and in the same year the college was formally organized under a royal charter which had been obtained in 1821, in anticipation of the issue of the dispute respecting the endowment. Under the charter, the Governor of Lower Canada, the Lieutenant Governor of Upper Canada, the Bishop of Quebec, the Chief Justice of Upper Canada, and the principal, were ex-officio governors of the College, and were to elect its officers, and, in conjunction with the fellows, to constitute the corporation of the university, for the framing of its statutes and general management of its affairs. The Royal Institution was to retain a visitorial authority.

Under this constitution, the college entered on its existence with much apparent vigor and promise of success. The opening ceremony was held in Burnside House, the former residence of the founder, and was largely attended. The Faculty of Arts, as organized on this occasion, consisted of the principal and two professors; and on the day of the inauguration, an important addition was made to the university by the union with it of the Montreal Medical Institute, as its Faculty of Medicine. This institution had already four professors, and an established reputation.

As might have been anticipated, from the fortunes of similar efforts elsewhere, the prospects of the young university were soon overcast, and it had to struggle through a long

*Hon. James Richards, James Reid, Esq., Rev. John Strachan and James Dunlop, Esq.

period of difficulty and danger. Mr. McGill had given endowment under the expectation that, in accordance with the provisions of an act passed several years before decease, and in the preparation of which he had a part, large grants of public land would have been placed at the disposal of the Royal Institution to supplement his bequest, as well as to provide for the general interest of education. This, however, the Legislature failed to do, nor has this failure ever been remedied. In 1850, a number of gentlemen, resident in Montreal, determined to aid in an endeavor to place it on a better footing. As a strong antagonism had always existed between the Royal Institution and the majority of the governors of the college, upon subjects essentially affecting its prosperity, it was deemed advisable, as a first step, to reconstruct the board of the former corporation. New appointments were therefore made to the Royal Institution of persons selected on the score of their interest in the cause of education. An elaborate report was made on the condition of the university, and the course to be followed for its amelioration. A draft of a new charter was prepared, which was finally adopted and executed by Her Majesty in 1852; and thus the college was placed in a position to be revived and to enter upon a new and useful career. Authority was taken to sell such portions of the real estate bequeathed by Mr. McGill as the governors might deem advisable for a perpetual ground rent, with permission to mortgage the college property in security for a loan to the amount of $12,000. Application was also made to the Legislature for pecuniary aid. The sum of $5,200 was granted; $4,000 to be applied towards the payment of the debts of the college, and $1,200 to meet its annual outlay. In the year 1854, an urgent appeal was made to the Government setting forth at length strong grounds of claim for liberal pecuniary assistance, and showing that the university could not be organized and maintained upon any proper footing of efficiency unless a grant of at least $16,000 was made towards the

reduction of its debts, and $4,000 given annually to aid in defraying its current expenditure. The result was partially successful, but the sums received were quite inadequate to the necessities of the institution.

In 1856 (December) an appeal was made to the Protestant population of Montreal, and was met, as such appeals always have been by its leading citizens, in a spirit of ready and unrestrained generosity. An Endowment Fund, amounting to $60,000, was subscribed by a number of gentlemen, not exceeding fifty. Of this sum $20,000 were given by the Messrs. Molson (the three brothers) for founding a Chair of English Literature, the remainder was made up in sums varying from $2,000 to $600. In 1861 Mr. William Molson signified his intention to complete the college buildings, which then consisted of the main edifice and one wing. Mr. Molson's first intention was to build a new wing, but he afterwards determined to build not only the new wing, but also, the connecting corridors, and thus complete the range of buildings according to the original plan. This work was at once proceeded with, and on Friday, October 18th, 1862, the William Molson Hall was inaugurated.* Since that time several valuable donations have been made to the university, the following being a summary of the same :

BENEFACTORS OF THE UNIVERSITY.

Hon. James McGill, property estimated at the date of the bequest in 1811..... $120,000
Subscriptions from merchants in 1856..... 14,300

In 1861 the "William Molson Hall," being the west wing of the McGill College Buildings, with the Museum Rooms, and the Chemical Laboratory and Class Rooms, was erected through the munificent donation of the founder whose name it bears.

* See page 145.

ENDOWMENTS OF MEDALS.

In 1860 the sum of £200, presented to R. H. the Prince of Wales, was applied to a gold medal, to be called the "Princ Medal."

In 1864 the "Anne Molson Gold Meda Mrs. John Molson, of Belmont Hall, Montr Course in Mathematics and Physical Scien

In the same year the "Shakespeare Gol Honor Course, to comprise and include the speare and the Literature of England fro time of Addison, both inclusive, and suc subjects as the Corporation may from time founded by citizens of Montreal, on occa hundredth anniversary of the birth of Shak

In the same year the "Logan Gold Med Course in Geology and Natural Science, w William Edmund Logan, LL.D., F.R.S., F.

In 1865, the "Elizabeth Torrance G founded by John Torrance, Esq., of St. An real, in memory of the late Mrs. John Torr student in the graduating class in Law, an for the highest proficiency in Roman Law.

In the same year, the "Holmes Gold M ed by the Medical Faculty, as a memorial o Holmes, Esq., M.D., LL.D., late Dean Medicine, to be given to the best student i class in Medicine, who shall undergo a spec all the branches, whether Primary or Final.

EXHIBITIONS AND SCHOLARSHIPS I

The "Jane Redpath Exhibition" of $100 pleasure of the donor, was founded in 1868 of Terrace Bank, Montreal.

The Governors' Scholarship of $100 to $120 annually, was founded by subscription of members of the Board of Governors in 1869.

In addition to these, there has been about $8000 donated for miscellaneous purposes, such as the purchases of Philosophical apparatus, collection of shells, and erection of a fire-proof building for the Carpenter collections.

The following colleges are affiliated with the University:

Morin College, Quebec.

St. Francis College, Richmond, P.Q.

Congregational College, Montreal.

Presbyterian College, Montreal.

The college is situated on Sherbrooke-street, and the structure consists of a main building, three storeys in height, with two wings, connected therewith by corridors. These buildings and corridors, which are built of Montreal limestone, contain the class rooms of the Faculty of Arts, with its museum and library, and the residences of the principal, the professor in charge of the resident undergraduates, and the secretary. The library contains over 6,000 volumes of standard works. This number does not include the library of the Medical Faculty, which contains upwards of 4,000 volumes. The museum contains a general collection of type specimens of Zoology; the Carpenter collection of shells, presented by Dr. P. P. Carpenter to the University; the Carpenter collection of Mazatlan shells; the Cooper collection of 2,400 Canadian insects; collections of Canadian fresh water and land shells, also Botanical, Geological and Mineralogical specimens. The philosophical apparatus is valued at $4000, and the Chemical laboratory is furnished with all the necessary appliances.

At the west end of the college buildings is situated the observatory, the basement of which is devoted entirely to the observations on Terrestrial Magnetism. The ground storey and leads are devoted to Meteorological observations. The

transit tower is for the purpose of furnishing tim
and to the ships in the harbor, and is connect
telegraph with a "Time Ball" at the wharf.

The grounds which surround the main buildi
planted and laid out as walks, thus rendering t
resort for the residents in the neighborhood.
be regretted that the urgent demands of the wo
versity have necessitated the gradual dimi
McGill estate, until the portion which remains
smaller than the area which most other Unive
country regard as necessary to their future g
hoped that efforts now being made will provid
manent preservation of the remaining grounds
and recreation, along with all the requisite sp
buildings.

The University is under the direction of Pr
Dawson, LL.D., F.R.S., F.G.S.

HIGH SCHOOL OF McGILL COLLEGE,

BURNSIDE HALL, CORNER DORCHESTER AND UNIVERSIT

This school offers the higher kind of instru
mental training which together constitute the
what is called a *liberal education*. As a depa
University, it offers a thorough preparation fo
course. The complete course extends over a p
seven years, but pupils are admitted for any p
time into any form for which, upon examinat
found qualified. The religious instruction is
and attendance upon it is required only from p
Protestants.

The school building is in a healthy and airy
has all the modern improvements whereby prope
ventilation are secured. A gymnasium and e
grounds are also attached. The school is under
of Prof. H. Aspinwall Howe, M.A., assisted by

M'GILL NORMAL SCHOOL,

BELMONT-STREET,

is affiliated to the University, under the control of the superintendent of education and the corporation of the University. This institution is intended to give a thorough training to teachers, especially for the Protestant population of the Province of Quebec. This end is attained by instruction and training in the Normal School itself, and by practice in the Model Schools; and the arrangements are of such a character as to afford the greatest possible facilities to students from all parts of the Province. This school has been in operation for over five years, and more than two hundred of those who have taken its diplomas are usefully employed in various parts of Canada, while the demand for teachers trained in the school continues to increase as commissioners and trustees become more fully aware of the difference between trained and untrained teachers. More especially those who have taken the model school and academy diplomas are much sought after, and the demand for male teachers trained in the school is much greater than can be supplied. The complete course of study extends over three years, and the students are graded as follows:—

1. Elementary School Class.—Studying for the Elementary School Diploma.

2. Model School Class.—Studying for the Model School Diploma.

3. Academy Class.—Studying for the Academy Diploma.

Candidates for admission into the junior class are required to pass an examination in reading, writing, the elements of grammar, arithmetic, and geography. Admission into the higher classes requires a knowledge of the subjects of the previous one. All students must produce certificates of good moral character from their clergyman, and also testimony that they have attained the age of sixteen years. They are also

required to sign a pledge that they purpo
three years in some public school in the Provi

On complying with all these conditions they
free tuition, with use of text books, and to bu
the board, not exceeding $36 per annum for t
two classes, or $80 in case of those in the
should they be successful in obtaining the dipl
examination.

MODEL SCHOOL OF M'GILL NORMAL S

can accommodate 300 pupils, and is always cr
many persons being unable to obtain admissio
dren. The school is supplied with the best
apparatus, and conducted on the most mod
teaching. Pupils are received from the
upwards, and a thorough English education
fees are, for boys' and girls' model schools,
per week; primary school, 15 cents, payable

The buildings occupied by the Normal and
are built of stone, and are very commodious.
ated in Belmont-street, and were originally
High School.

JACQUES CARTIER NORMAL SCHOO

This school is under the control of t
dent of Public Instruction for the Province o
is principally intended to give a thorough train
especially for the Catholic population of the
St. Francis, Montreal, and Ottawa, of the
Rivers, and that part of the district of Three
at the west side of that city. The course of st
into three sessions of one year each. Each s
into four equal terms, commencing on the
15th November, 1st February, and 15th Apr

The building occupied by this school, and generally known as the "Old Government House," is situated a short distance to the eastward of Jacques Cartier-square, and upon the south side of Notre Dame-street. In front it is 100 feet in length, 51 in breadth, two storeys in height, and is built of stone; in the rear it has a wing 136 feet long, 30 feet wide, four storeys high, and built of brick.

The principal building, fronting on Notre Dame-street, and formerly known as "Le Vieux Château," was constructed by Claude de Ramezay, Esq., Seigneur of la Gesse, Boisfleurent and Monnoir, Knight of the Military Order of St. Louis, formerly Governor of Three Rivers, afterwards Governor of Montreal, father of J. Bte. Nicolas Roch de Ramezay, who signed the capitulation of Quebec.

Toward 1704 M. de Ramezay, who had been appointed Governor of Montreal the previous year, purchased the site, upon which he commenced the construction of the mansion shortly afterwards. In 1721 it was visited by Charlevoix, and in 1723 its situation was indicated in a plan now in possession of the Sulpicians at Montreal.

After the death of M. de Ramezay, in 1724, the Château remained in possession of his heirs until 1745, when it was sold by them to the "Compagnie des Indes," who converted it into their principal entrepôt of fur traffic with the Indian tribes of the country. Although this company had ceased to exist towards 1750, the building bore the name until the capitulation of Montreal, 8th September, 1760, after which it was purchased by Mr. Grant, and, at a later period, by the Government, prior to 27th April, 1762. After the conquest it was chosen as the official residence of the governors, and was thus restored to its original use.

During the American Invasion, in 1775, it was occupied by the American Brigadier-General Wooster, and in 1776 by his successor, Benedict Arnold, who held a council there with the illustrious Franklin, the two Carrolls and Mr. Chase.

About the year 1784, it was repaired and improved by the Baron St. Léger, who made it his residence for some time, after which it was occasionally occupied by the governors who visited Montreal.

When the Special Council was established in Montreal, from 1837 to 1841, and after the city became the permanent seat of Government, from 1843 to the fall of 1849, this and the adjacent buildings were used for the offices of the executive government; from the fall of 1849 till the winter of 1856 they were used as a court house and county registrar's office, during the construction of the new court house.

In the end of December, 1856, the "Vieux Château," or front portion of the building, was taken possession of as the head quarters of the Superintendent of Education for Lower Canada, and continued to be used for that purpose until 1868, when the whole premises were handed over for the use of the Normal School which had previously occupied the wings in rear.

THE CONVENT OF LA CONGREGATION DE NOTRE DAME

was founded by the celebrated Marguerite Bourgoys, who commenced the undertaking in the year 1659 with some young ladies she had brought from France. The buildings originally extended 234 feet along Notre Dame and 433 feet on St. Jean Baptiste-street. The Notre Dame-street front was enclosed by a high stone wall, which was taken down about 1835, and a range of cut-stone houses and shops erected. The buildings in St. Jean Baptiste-street still stand, but the old chapel was taken down a few years ago, and was replaced by an elegant edifice of cut stone, entrance to which is gained by an arched gateway on Notre Dame-street.*

The pious and benevolent foundress of this institution was born at Troyes, in France, on the 15th of April, 1620, and

* Directly facing St. Lawrence Main-street.

was brought to Canada in September, 1653, by M. Maisonneuve, who had been visiting France. On her arrival in this city she commenced those labors for the instruction of young females both of Indian and French origin, which she continued with much success for many years, and which, amid many difficulties, enabled her to establish the nunnery of the Congregation. Her design was approved of by the Governor, who gave her the choice of any ground that was then unoccupied. She selected the spot on which the Bonsecours Church now stands, and laid there the foundation of a chapel in the year 1658; but the Abbe Quelus, who had come out to establish the Seminary of the Sulpicians, not being acquainted with her excellencies and looking upon her design as an interference with his department and plan, forbade her to proceed. Yielding instant obedience to him as her superior, she desisted, and returned to France for the purpose of obtaining the direction and authority of the Government. In this she succeeded, and met also with much encouragement from the "Congregation," to which she belonged, and other individuals in France. In 1659 she returned to Ville Marie, (Montreal) bringing with her, for instruction in the proposed establishment, several young females who had been entrusted to her care. On her return she found that much of the timber and other materials collected for her chapel had been removed, or was rendered useless; she therefore sought for another spot on which to execute her object. An offer of some out-houses near the place where the nunnery now stands induced her to commence her establishment there, and in subsequent years other grants, both of land and money, fresh arrivals of young females from France, the countenance of the authorities both there and in Canada, and lastly, the issuing of letters patent from the King, placed the institution upon a solid basis, and secured at once both its permanency and its extension. The benevolent foundress had the pleasure, for many years, of witness-

ing its growing prosperity and of contributing to that prosperity by her own unwearied exertions. At length, full of days and honors, she died on the 12th of January, 1700, in the 80th year of her age.

The black dress worn by the sisters of this congregation has given to the establishment the name of the "Black Nunnery." Like other religious institutions requiring extensive buildings and grounds for recreation, &c., the sisters of the Congregation have removed their principal educational establishments to sites beyond the city limits, and the rents received from property held by them within the city furnish a considerable addition to their income.

The number of establishments under the direction of the sisters, in various parts of the city, is fifty-seven, with over 12,000 pupils. Of these schools, fourteen are at Montreal; the two principal being Ville Marie and Mount St. Mary. The building occupied by the former was the residence of the Governor-General, and known as Monklands. The estate was purchased in 1853, and in the following year was opened as a convent.

Mount St. Mary, on Guy-street, was originally erected by the members of the Baptist denomination as a college, but owing to financial difficulties it was sold in 1852 to the directors of the St. Patrick's Hospital. It subsequently passed into the hands of the sisters of Notre Dame, by whom it was opened in 1860. In addition to these there are in the city five academies and select day schools, with over 800 pupils, and seven parochial schools having over 3,000 pupils, making a total of over 4,000 students and pupils, including those attending the principal convents.

BRITISH AND CANADIAN SCHOOL,

CORNER LAGAUCHETIERE AND COTTE-STREETS.

Several benevolent citizens, seeing the manner in which the education of the children of the working classes was being

neglected, held a meeting and instituted the British and Canadian School Society on the 21st of September, 1822. Its objects were, first, to maintain a school on an extensive scale to educate children; secondly, to train up and qualify young persons of both sexes to supply well-instructed teachers for schools established on the British system. The success which attended the early efforts of this society induced the managers to adopt measures for erecting the present building. The funds were obtained partly from voluntary contributions and partly from grants of the Provincial Legislature. The foundation stone was laid on the 17th of October, 1826, and the building was finished the following year. The building, which is very neat and substantial, is built of cut stone. It is of sufficient magnitude to contain over 700 scholars. During the year in which it was opened the number of children in attendance was 275.

This institution was kept up for many years, but owing to the troubles of 1837–38 the number of Canadian children attending was much diminished, and the establishment of several other schools for their use has prevented their again attending.

ST. MARY'S COLLEGE AND FACULTY OF LAW,

BLEURY-STREET.

This college, which is under the direction of the Society of Jesuits, was opened on the 20th September, 1848, and chartered on the 10th of November, 1852. Besides the President and Vice-President of the college there are twenty professors and teachers. The course of studies is divided into two distinct departments: the classical and the commercial.

The classical course embraces the Greek, Latin, English, and French languages, rhetoric, poetry, elocution, history, geography, mythology, a complete course of mathematics, chemistry, natural, intellectual, and moral philosophy.

CHAPTER VII.

Literary, Scientific and Art Associations—Mercantile Library Association; Mechanics' Institute; Institut Canadien; Miscellaneous Libraries; Natural History Society; Numismatic and Antiquarian Society; Geological Survey; Art Association; Society of Canadian Artists.

LIBRARIES.

THE first public library in the city (of which we have an account) was the "Montreal Library," which was founded in 1796 by a joint stock association of one hundred and twenty shares, at fifty dollars each. Where it was located during its earlier years is not recorded, but upon the removal of the Wesleyan congregation, in 1821, from their chapel on St. Sulpice-street, the library was placed in the upper part of that building, where it continued until May, 1837, when it was removed to the building of the Natural History Society, then on Little St. James-street. In 1844 the library was purchased by the Mercantile Library Association for £200, in addition to which the shareholders of the library became life members of the Association without payment. The number of books transferred was 2,980.

On December 24th, 1810, an advertisement appeared in one of the city papers headed "Lovers of Belles' Letters," stating that His Excellency Governor Craig had granted permission, at the request of some gentlemen of the city, that a library should be established under his patronage. It was to be called the "Craig Library." To become a proprietor in this library the sum of £6 was to be paid at the opening, and 20s. each year for expenses and increase of books. Subscribers to pay 5s. per quarter. The library was opened in the spring of 1811, but no records are found as to its success, or whether it ever gained any additions to

its first stock of books. We shall therefore describe those at present in existence.

MERCANTILE LIBRARY ASSOCIATION.

This institution was originated at a meeting 27th November, 1840, at which Mr. (now Young presided. In January, 1841, provisio were appointed. A room in the old building Chapel) on St. Sulpice-street was leased, and th of directors was elected at a meeting held in year. The membership was 130, which increase year to 183 active, 65 merchant and 16 hon 264 members, and the first annual report volumes in the library. In 1843 the Associati rooms in the upper flat of the old St. Ann's M they had to abandon a few months afterward fo the Government. During this year (9th De charter of incorporation was granted, now by adopted, and the seal of the Society was decide

In 1844, the Association purchased the books the Montreal Library upon terms already ment increased the number of books in the library to

In 1846, the library received several large a principal donation being 220 volumes of Frenc M. Hector Bossange, of Paris. From this yea the Association experienced many of those viciss attend such institutions. Some years great ad made, while others presented a gloomy aspect. of a building for the Association had been rep sidered, but had not been deemed practicable. appointed in 1863 were the first to apply them gefically to the project. At a meeting held 23r a committee was appointed to take such prelimin they might deem best adapted to accomplish th view. In December the committee reported fa

in accordance with their recommendation several gentlemen were appointed to ascertain to what extent the merchants of the city approved of the plan. A circular was issued, and was promptly followed by a thorough canvass of the city, and over $20,000 was subscribed.

At a special meeting held 18th January, 1864, Hon. John Young reported that Mr. Maclaren and himself had purchased the parcel of land extending from Bonaventure to St. Joseph-street, which had been spoken of as a site, and whenever the Association required it, it could be had from them on precisely the same terms, and for the same price as they paid for it. It was at once determined to build on the site mentioned. A building committee was appointed, and the work was so vigorously pressed forward that on May 1st, 1866, the Association took possession.

The frontage of the building is 54 feet, and from the pavement to the top of the cornice 58 feet. It is built of Ohio sandstone above the basement course, which is of limestone. The elevation presents a neat appearance, consisting of three storeys of various designs. The general outline of the building is that of an I, and consists of two main portions, connected by a spacious hall going the entire height of the structure, and from a wide staircase on one side of the latter, access is given to the various rooms on each storey. The entrance to this hall is in the centre of the façade, and is 18 feet wide. On each side of it is a shop, having good cellar and accommodation, and in the rear portion are rooms intended for board and class rooms. The height of this storey is 14 feet 6 inches. On the first floor is the reading room, 50 feet long, 40 feet wide, and 17 feet in height, with an entrance from the front hall or landing. The library is in the rear portion of the building, and is 48 feet by 28, and of the same height as the reading room. Between these two rooms, and separated from the mand the hall by a glazed partition, is the librarian's office. The top storey is devoted in front to

24 feet. On the second storey is the reading room, library and class rooms. Two staircases lead from this to the main hall on the upper storey. The building was opened in May, 1855, and the whole week from the 21st to the 27th was devoted to various meetings and amusements. In 1862, the building was enlarged by an addition on St. Peter-street, and alterations were made in the roof and the ceiling of the main hall, which is now 80 feet by 60 feet, with a platform 29 feet by 26. The hall will seat comfortably 800 persons.

The library of the Institute contains 4,500 volumes, and the reading room is supplied with 12 British, 9 United States, and 19 Canadian papers, and 25 periodicals. The membership is 528. The value of the property of the Institute is $52,000.

During the winter months classes in mechanical drawing and other branches are sustained by the Institute and are well attended; large numbers of the members availing themselves of the valuable privileges thus afforded them. In securing teachers for these classes every effort is made to obtain the highest talent of the city for the respective departments.

It is much to be regretted that this institute, in common with all other literary institutions of the city, meets with but little sympathy from the general public or even from persons for whose advantage it is designed, and it consequently labors under great difficulties, in most instances the income falling far short of the amount required to meet working expenses.

INSTITUT CANADIEN,

NOTRE DAME STREET.

This institution was founded in 1844, when the French Canadians had not a single library in the city of Montreal, nor a place where they could read or meet together. In 1852 it was incorporated, and in 1854 the building at

present occupied and owned by it, was erected. It is of stone, four storeys in height. The ground floor is used for stores; the reading room and library occupy the rear of the building on the second flat; the front portion being used as offices. The upper part is used as a lecture room, and is well lighted and lofty. The cost of the building and land was about $22,000. Great success attended the early workings of the institution, and in 1857 there were 700 members, but in 1858 an attempt having been made by the clergy to influence its members to exclude any who did not profess the Catholic religion and to exclude some Protestant papers led to a disruption. A large majority of the members refused to accede to the wishes of the clergy, who then organized similar institutions which should be more under their control. One hundred and fifty men have withdrawn, the majority of whom joined the Institut Canadien Français, which receives an annual contribution towards its support from the "gentlemen of the Seminary."

Since 1858 the Institution has labored under great difficulties, arising from the determined opposition met with from the parties named; still, its members have succeeded in maintaining the integrity of their constitution in regard to their liberty of reading all public journals, and the equality of creeds and origins. An appeal made to the public to enable them to free the institution from debt was liberally responded to by both the English and French-speaking population, and it is confidently expected that ere long it will be placed upon a safe financial basis. The library contains 7,500 volumes, and the reading room is supplied with 75 French and English journals. A most valuable addition was made to the library a few years ago by Prince Napoleon who presented books valued at $2,600. These are elegantly bound, and comprise works on the arts, sciences and general literature. In addition to these the Emperor Napoleon has manifested his interest in the

institution by presenting statuary, &c., valued at $1,000. The members are justly proud of these Imperial presents, and they are most jealously guarded, but at the same time are freely exhibited to any who may wish to inspect them.

There are several other public libraries in Montreal, of which we can only give the names. They are as follows:— Advocates' Library and Library of the Bar, founded 1827; Canadian Mechanics' Institute, founded 1857; Grand Trunk Reading Room and Library; Institute Canadienne Français; Œuvre des Bons Livres, founded 1844, and the Canadian Mechanics' Institute.

There are also numerous libraries belonging to different societies and churches, of which we have been unable to obtain an account.

ARTS AND SCIENCES.

Foremost among the scientific institutions of the city stands the

NATURAL HISTORY SOCIETY,

which was organized in 1827 by a few gentlemen who desired to unite themselves for the pursuit of scientific knowledge. Anticipating but a small list of members, and aware that at different times associations had been formed for literary purposes, which had gradually been dissolved, the founders of the society saw the necessity of a bond of union independent of the personal character of the first members,— a visible sign of the existence and utility of the institution, and around which the members might at all times rally. With a view to afford this bond, to prevent the tendency to dissolution, the promoters resolved to form a museum, an institution which has proved to have great power in calling attention to scientific pursuits. But the mere collection of the productions of nature would leave the design of the Society imperfect without the possession of books that treat of such subjects. In addition, therefore, to the possession of

a museum, it was one of the first objects of the Society to secure a library of books on science in general.

The design met with general approbation amongst those who were most able to support it. Numbers of gentlemen enrolled their names as members of the Society, which speedily assumed a form likely to render it both permanent and efficient, and this permanence was secured upon a solid basis by an Act of Incorporation granted in 1832.

So readily were the early efforts of the Society encouraged that the rooms first occupied by the Society were soon found too small, and in course of a few years they were enabled to secure a large building on Little St. James-street * which was fitted up for the museum and library. The building also contained a lecture room, where lectures were for some time delivered during the winter months by members of the Society. This building soon became too small, and the directors procured the site on which their present building stands. This was erected in the year 1858. It is of white brick, 45 feet on University-street and 90 feet on Cathcart-street, and 50 feet high. The entrance is on University-street. On the ground floor is the lecture room, library, committee room and residence of the keeper. The second storey, which is about 36 feet in height, contains the museum, which is surrounded by a gallery, and lighted by skylights in centre of the ceiling. Around the sides of the principal hall are cases containing birds, reptiles and quadrupeds, while the centre is occupied by cases of mineralogical and geological specimens. On ascending to the galleries we find, on the front portion, specimens of shell fish, corals, &c., while the side galleries have cases containing shells, of which a large collection of fine specimens are exhibited. In addition to these the walls are hung with paintings, Indian and other dresses, specimens of paper money, cases of coins, medals, &c.

* Now occupied by the Canadian Mechanics' Institute.

The principal attraction on the galleries is the Ferrier collection of Egyptian and other antiquities, collected by Hon. James Ferrier during a tour in the East, and presented by him to the Society.

GEOLOGICAL SURVEY'S MUSEUM.

Opposite the west end of the Champ de Mars is a plain cut stone edifice, three storeys high, 61 feet in length by 43 in depth, with a brick wing in rear 53 feet in length by 15 in depth. The property was purchased by the Government in 1847 from Hon. Peter McGill, for the sum of $20,000, and in 1853-4 repairs and alterations were made at an expense of $3,972.23. When the seat of Government was in Montreal, this building was occupied chiefly by the Crown Land's department.

The Geological Survey of Canada was instituted by the Provincial Government in 1843, and one of the duties imposed upon the Survey was the formation of a provincial museum, which should illustrate the geology and the mineral resources of the country. This object has been constantly kept in view, and since the building has been placed at the disposal of the Survey the museum has gradually assumed a value and importance which at the present time render it second to few on the continent for the special purposes to which it is devoted. The museum is open daily from 10 A. M. to 4 P.M., and is free to all.

NUMISMATIC AND ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY.

In the month of December, 1862, several gentlemen of Montreal, desirous of cultivating the study of Numismatics, —and judging the formation of a properly organized association as the most efficacious means of attaining that end, assembled and formed "The Numismatic Society of Montreal."

On the formation of the Society, the attention of members was directed to Numismatics *in general.* It was not long, however, before several members very naturally directed their researches towards the coins of Canada. The comparatively great variety, the artistic excellence of numerous specimens, and divers curious incidents bearing on these coins, furnished ample material for many interesting reflections and surmises.

In January, 1866, the name of the Society was changed to that of the "Numismatic and Antiquarian Society of Montreal."

In addition to the study of Numismatic science, the members now directed their attention to Antiquarian research, and the result of the extended sphere of study has been to largely increase the membership and the interest in the Society. Since its organization, many very interesting and able papers have been read, which it is hoped will be published at some future day.

The Society's cabinet has been enriched by several valuable donations of coins and medals, and the library contains many works upon Numismatic and Antiquarian subjects.

An Act of Incorporation was procured during the last session of the Quebec Legislature.

THE SOCIETY OF CANADIAN ARTISTS

was established in 1868, and held its first exhibition in the Mercantile Library Hall in the fall of the same year. All subscribers to the Society are entitled to a chromo-lithograph copy of some work of art chosen by the Society and executed specially for it. Although comparatively young it bids fair to take a prominent place among the Art Societies of the Dominion.

ART ASSOCIATION OF MONTREAL.

On the 23rd April, 1860, Right Rev. F. Fulford, (the late Bishop,) Rev. W. T. Leach, W. H. A. Davies, T. D.

King and J. Leeming, Esquires, with others, were by Act of Incorporation constituted as an Association for the encouragement of Fine Arts, by means of the establishing of a Gallery of Art, a School of Design and otherwise; and, to be known as the "Art Association of Montreal."

The society has done much towards the encouragement of Fine Arts in the city. Its annual exhibitions are generally well attended. A portion of the building of the Mercantile Library Association has been leased by the society, and fitted up as a picture gallery.

issue against the persons of debtors who, by the laws of the Province, may become subject to imprisonment."

In 1787, Lord Dorchester appointed a committee of the Legislative Council "to investigate into the past administration of justice in the Province of Quebec." In a report made by a committee of merchants of Montreal to this commission, and dated 23rd June, 1787, we find the 8th Article reads as follows:—

"The want of a proper jail for this district has long been complained of, and at divers times has been represented by different grand jurors, as well as at the Courts of Oyer and Terminer, and in the inferior Courts of quarter sessions; but hitherto no remedy has been applied. The house, which at present serves as a jail, consists of four very small rooms, in which are frequently confined promiscuously persons of different sexes, and for very different degrees of crime. The unfortunate debtor cannot have a room to himself; nor can the malefactor, when preparing for the other world, be accommodated with a place of retirement to deprecate the wrath of the offended Deity. The insufficiency of the jail, in point of security, occasions a guard of soldiers to be kept in the lower part of it, and even with that precaution, many atrocious offenders have escaped, insomuch, that the sheriff of the district has refused to confine debtors, unless the prosecutor agree to take upon himself the risk of an escape. The situation of this insufficient jail heightens the sufferings of the persons whom the law dooms to imprisonment, offends every passer-by in the warm season, and is a nuisance to the neighborhood."

These inconveniences were somewhat lessened by the removal of the Courts to the new building erected for them.

In 1803 the old jail was partially destroyed by fire, and the sum of £615 13s. 2d. was paid for repairs, and during these repairs the sheriff was authorized to lease a building in which to place the prisoners. The old building was subsequently

replaced by another erected in 1808, in virtue of a Provincial Statute, passed on the 25th March, 1805, by which the sum of £9000 was voted for the purpose. This building soon became too small and in 1831 the present jail was commenced, on ground purchased from the heirs of Sir John Johnson, but was not taken possession of by the sheriff till 1836. From 1836 until 12th May, 1838, the old jail was occupied as a house of industry, but was then given up and was occupied by the Government as barracks. The present edifice was erected, under the superintendency of Mr. Wells, architect, from designs by Mr. Blacklock of Quebec. The jail is 240 feet front and is three storeys high, with a lofty basement, the centre of the building rising four storeys; the wings in rear of the building are of the same height as the main edifice and are 82 feet in length. The building is surrounded by a high wall, enclosing about five acres of land. The accommodation afforded in this building is fast becoming too limited, and its overcrowded state has been repeatedly protested against by many grand juries.

The principal cause of this over crowded state, particularly during winter months, is the large number of vagrants committed from the Recorder's Court and the Police Courts of the city.

The religious instruction of the prisoners is well attended to, there being regular chaplains in charge, in addition to which the Missionaries of the different religious societies visit it at stated times.

COURT HOUSE.

As already stated, the building used (after the conquest,) as a Court House was a portion of the old Jesuit College. On 3rd January, 1799, the sum of £5,000 was appropriated by the Parliament for the erection of a new Court House, and at the same time ground was granted by the Government without any pecuniary indemnity. It was built in 1800, upon

part of the site occupied by the present Court House, and was used by the several Courts, of Justice until it was taken down to be replaced by the present massive structure.

This building is after the Grecian style of architecture, modified to suit the requirements of the Courts of law and the vicissitudes of the climate, and, although divested of some of the elegant ornamentation belonging to this beautiful style, is yet, in its unpretending and massive grandeur, second to few buildings in the city. The most striking feature is its large Ionic portico, and the bold projection of the pediment, which gives the central portion of the principal front a very noble appearance. The front is divided in its length into five compartments, the wings advancing somewhat less than the centre, so as to give the façade an artistic prominence and to free the building from that monotony which marked the earlier public buildings of the city. Ample proportions are given to the entrances, vestibules, corridors, and staircases, while spacious halls of Justice and public offices are laid out, as well as ante-rooms and private chambers for the Judges and chief officers of the Court. These offices are well lighted from the sides. Besides capacious fire-proof vaults, the building contains rooms for the Police, Criminal, Circuit, Superior and Appeal Courts, advocates' rooms, Council room and Library, offices for the Prothonotary, Sheriff and Registrar, and rooms required for all other officers engaged in the administration of justice. The total length of the building is 300 feet; width 125 feet; height 76 feet. It is built entirely of Montreal stone, and the roof is covered with bright tin. Mr. J. Ostell, architect. Cost, $296,569.18.

RECORDER'S COURT.

This Court is ably presided over by J. P. Sexton, Esq., who is an officer of the Corporation of the city. It extends its jurisdiction over all offences against the Civic laws and regulations, and is under the direction of the Police Com-

mittee. The Court occupies a portion of a four-storey stone building on Jacques Cartier-square, which, however, is much too limited in its accommodations for the purposes required, although during the past year considerable improvement has been effected. The remaining portion of the building is used as the principal police station and offices of the heads of the department.

MONUMENTS.

Unlike many other cities in America, Montreal possesses but one public monument, and the manner in which this is neglected, and permitted to fall into ruin, is any thing but creditable to the British inhabitants.

The first monument erected in Montreal was a marble bust of King George (presented by him to the inhabitants). We have already made mention * of the indignities offered this bust in 1775. Although a reward of 100 guineas was offered at the time, the perpetrators of the act were never discovered. At what time this bust was removed we have not been able to ascertain. That it met with some hard usage is evident to all who examine the head now in the Natural History Society's rooms. The next monument erected was that still standing in Jacques Cartier-square, and known as

NELSON'S MONUMENT.

The monument is built of limestone, and the ornaments are of a composition invented by Coade and Sealy, of London, and were executed by them. The base, or pedestal, is square; six and a-half feet broad on each side and about 10 feet high. From the top of this a circular shaft or column rises 50 feet in height and 5 in diameter. It is of the Doric order, and finished with mouldings. On the top of the pillar is a square tablet, the whole surmounted with a statue of Nelson eight

* Page 71.

feet in height. The likeness is well preserved and the attitude judiciously chosen. The face is directed towards the west, and looks as if intently watching the termination of some great event. His left arm is resting upon the stump of a broken mast, surrounded by tackle, blocks, etc., as they appear to have fallen from the rigging. He is dressed in full uniform, and decorated with the insignia of the various orders of nobility conferred upon him. The statue is formed of the same artificial stone as the rest of the ornaments, which are emblematical of the principal events in the professional life of the hero. The principal ornaments are in panels on the four sides of the pedestal. On the front or west side (Notre Dame-street) there is on the plinth of the base a figure of a crocodile, emblematical of the battle of the Nile. The panel on this side is (or rather was) ornamented with cannon, anchors, and other appropriate naval trophies, with a circular laurel wreath, which surrounds the following inscription :—

In memory of
The Right Honorable Vice Admiral Lord Viscount NELSON,
Duke of Bronté,
Who terminated his career of naval glory in the memorable
Battle of Trafalgar,
On the 21st of October, 1805,
After inculcating by signal
This sentiment,
Never to be forgotten by his country:
"England expects every man will do his duty."
This monumental column was erected by the
Inhabitants of Montreal,
In the year 1808.

The opposite (east) panel contains a representation of the interview between Lord Nelson and the Prince Regent of Denmark, on the landing of the former after the engagement off Copenhagen. The inscription is :

"The Right Honorable Vice Admiral Lord Viscount Nelson, Duke of Bronté, after having, on the 2nd of April, 1801, with ten sail of the line and two ships of 50 guns, taken and destroyed the Danish line, moored for the defence of Copenhagen, consisting of six sail of the line, eleven ship

batteries, &c., supported by the Crown and other batteries, displaye equal precision and fortitude in the subsequent negotiations and arrang ment with the Danish Government; whereby the effusion of human bloc was spared, and the claims of his country established."

On the north side of the pedestal is a representation of th battle of the Nile, with the following inscription:

"On the first and second days of August, 1798, Rear Admiral S Horatio Nelson, with a British fleet of twelve sail of the line, and a shi of 50 guns, defeated in Aboukir Bay, a French fleet of thirteen sail of th line, and four frigates, without the loss of a British ship."

The south side commemorates the battle of Trafalgar, an also bears an inscription which reads as follows:

"On the 21st of October, 1805, the British fleet of twenty-seven sail c the line, commanded by the Right Honorable Lord Viscount Nelson, Duk of Bronté, attacked, off Trafalgar, the combined fleets of France an Spain, of thirty-three sail of the line, commanded by Admirals Villeneuv and Gravina, when the latter were defeated, with the oss of nineteen sai of the line captured or destroyed. In this memorable action, his countr has to lament the loss of her greatest naval hero, but not a single ship."

The ground upon which the monument is erected wa granted for the purpose by the magistrates of the city. Th foundation stone was laid on the 17th August, 1809. In th first cut stone at the east corner of the base is deposited a plate of lead, bearing the following inscription:

"In memory of the Right Honorable Admirable Lord Viscount Nelson Duke of Bronté, who terminated his career of naval glory in the memo rable battle of Trafalgar, on the 21st of October, 1805. This monumenta pillar was erected, by a subscription of the inhabitants of Montreal, whereof the Hon. Sir John Johnson, Knight and Baronet, the Hon. James Monk, Chief Justice of Montreal, John Richardson, John Ogilvie, and Louis Chaboilles, Esquires, were a committee appointed for carrying it into execution, and the same was erected under the direction of William Gillmore, stone-cutter and mason, from designs obtained from—Mitchell, an architect in London, 17th August, 1809."

The monument was surrounded by a rough iron railing, the whole being enclosed within a chain which was supported by eight pieces of cannon furnished by Sir Gordon Drummond, then commander of the forces in Canada. The cost was £1,300.

Several years ago a subscription list was opened for the pur-

pose of providing a fund for the renovation of those portions destroyed by exposure to the weather and other causes, and although a considerable amount has been procured, still, with the exception of some slight repairs made prior to the visit of the Prince of Wales in 1860, nothing has been done towards the renewal or protection of the ornamental portions of the monument.*

A movement made during the past few years towards erecting a statue of Her Majesty the Queen has been partially successful. The statue has been received by the committee, and now lies in the Crystal Palace, waiting further arrangements. It has not been decided as yet where the monument will be placed, but it is probable that one of the public squares will be selected.

PUBLIC SQUARES AND GARDENS.

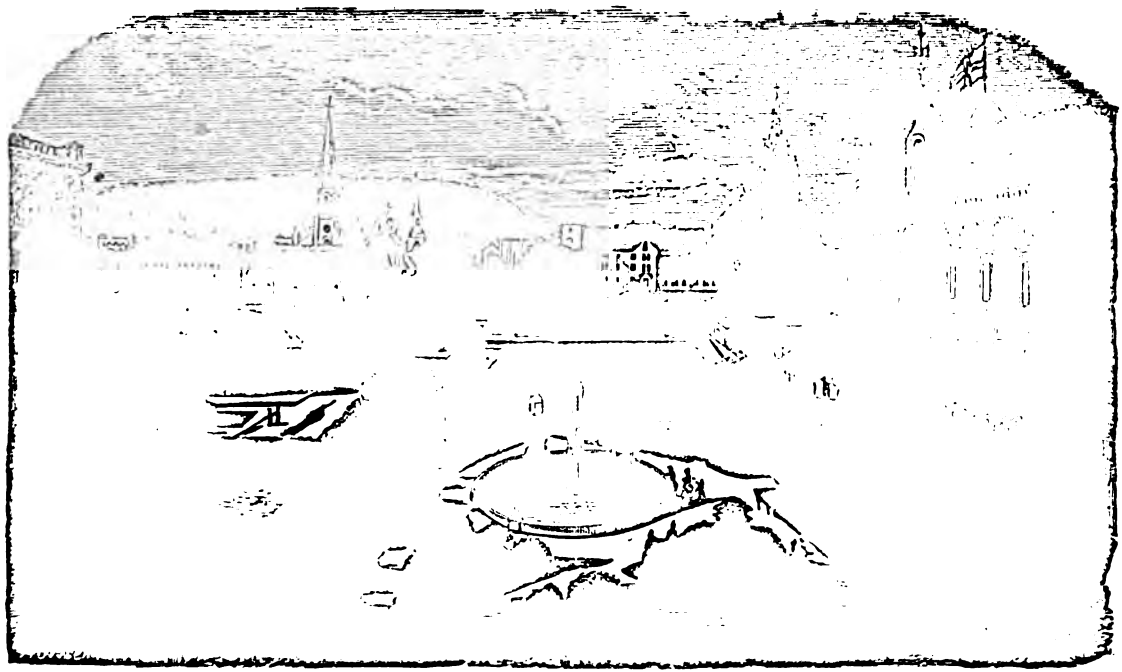
The principal one is situated on Craig and St. Denis-streets and is known as Viger-square or garden. The site of this garden was originally a swamp or marsh, and is marked as such on an old plan of the city in 1758. A portion of the site (after considerable improvement,) was used as a cattle market, for which it was occupied for many years, when it was decided to remove the market to a more suitable locality and in its place to open a public garden or square. This was accordingly done, and each succeeding year has witnessed improvements and additions made, until the square has acquired its present beautiful and pleasant aspect. It is bounded by Craig, Dubord, St. Denis and St. Hubert-streets, and contains three fountains, the largest one being in the centre of the garden. Close by this fountain is a neat conservatory for the propagation of flowering roots, &c., for the decoration of this, and other city squares. In addition to the three principal fountains there are others for drinking purposes in various

* The original design is now in the Natural History Society's Museum.

parts of the garden. The grounds are beautifully laid out, and the utmost care and great discrimination has been displayed in the choice of trees and shrubs, which are plentifully cultivated. During the summer a military band plays two or three evenings in each week, upon a platform erected for the purpose, and the numerous walks and avenues are then crowded with citizens who throng the garden to spend a pleasant hour. The garden is surrounded with a wooden picket fence, with exception of St. Denis-street front, on which a neat iron railing has been erected.

PLACE D'ARMES.

The old parish church formerly stood upon a portion of this square. In 1836 the ground was purchased by the city from the gentlemen of the Seminary, to whom it belonged, and it was agreed by them that within eighteen months the old tower and belfry (which had been left standing) should be removed. The rebellion of 1837-38 fully occupied the attention of the authorities, and nothing was done with the ground acquired for some years. It was then paved with wooden blocks and continued as an open square. The square was subsequently enclosed with a neat iron railing on a stone foundation, a fountain was erected in the centre, and handsome entrance gates were erected at the four corners The stone posts on either side of the gates are surmounted by a shield with the arms of the city cut in stone. Although the square is but small, yet it forms a pleasant resort in the summer months, when the trees are clothed with green and the grape vines and flowers carefully cultivated and trained, afford pleasing recollections of the country to the passers-by. Seats are placed round the fountain and beneath the trees, and on warm summer days the poor invalid may be seen enjoying the music of the falling waters and the odors of the flowers. It has been suggested that the proposed monument to her Majesty the Queen should be placed in this square.



VICTORIA SQUARE.

VICTORIA-SQUARE.

This was formerly known as Commissioners-square, and was then devoid of any ornament, and so neglected that it tended much to mar the appearance of that part of the city in which it is situated. In the centre of the square stood a fire engine house (the Union,) which was removed about the time of the visit of the Prince of Wales. The name of the square was changed by the City Council at a meeting held shortly after the departure of the Prince (1860). It is neatly laid out, the centre being occupied by a large fountain. This being but a comparatively new square, the trees are as yet but small and consequently the rural appearance is not so complete as in others. It is hoped that the square will be enlarged by the addition of the space immediately behind, and separated from it by Craig-street.

BEAVER HALL-SQUARE,

at the head of a hill (or street) of the same name, is a small plot of ground enclosed by a wooden railing and planted with trees only. From the upper end of the square commences a street known as Phillips Place, which leads to

PHILLIPS SQUARE,

a more extensive and better laid out square than the one just named. It is arranged somewhat similar to Victoria-square, and is favorite resort for nurses and children.

RICHMOND-SQUARE

is situated near the extreme end of St. Antoine-street, which passes through the middle, dividing it into two small squares, which are surrounded by neat iron railings. In the centre of each enclosure is a small fountain.

CUSTOM-HOUSE-SQUARE

is a small enclosure (with a fountain in the centre) directly

in front of the building from which it takes its name. The site occupied by the square and the Custom-house was used as a market-place before the Conquest, and continued to be used as such until the year 1807.

DALHOUSIE-SQUARE.

This square was known for many years as Citadel Hill, from the fact that its site was once a hill or artificial elevation upon which was built a small fort or citadel. In the summer of 1821 the Governor General (Earl Dalhousie) presented the site to the City, and it was then named Dalhousie-square. It is not enclosed, nor yet has it any ornamentation whatever, with the exception of a small strip on the west side of Notre Dame-street, which is cultivated under the direction of the officers of the Artillery, whose quarters are on that side of the square.

JACQUES CARTIER-SQUARE,

On the upper end of which stands the Nelson monument was originally occupied by the building erected by M. Charron, and occupied by the Frères Charron. The building was destroyed by fire, and in 1808, by virtue of an Act of Parliament, some temporary stalls were built upon the site and a few years after a market was erected. This was taken down when the Bonsecours Market was completed, and the site was retained as a square. In 1867 it was paved with the Nicholson pavement.

At the lower end of St. Mary-street are two squares known as Papineau and Parthenais-square, also one in St. Joseph-street, named Chaboillez-square. These are not enclosed, and are merely open spaces retained by the corporation with the intention at some future day of having them transformed into gardens, like those already named.

In addition to these squares there is a large piece of ground directly in rear of the Court House, known as the

CHAMPS DE MARS.

This spot belongs to the Imperial Government, and is held by them as a parade, or drill ground for the use of the troops. It was originally but a small piece of ground situated in one of the bastions of the old town wall, but after the walls were removed it was enlarged to its present dimensions, 240 yards long by 120 wide. It is kept in most excellent order, and perfectly level. On the embankment next to Notre Dame-street a range of stairs extends the whole length of the parade, for the accommodation of the citizens during public reviews. Along the upper part of the stairs is a broad terrace which serves as an agreeable promenade. Craig-street, about 20 feet below the level of the parade, is reached by stairs at regular intervals, leading to the different streets which here commence.

CEMETERIES.

It was customary with the Indian tribes who occupied the Island of Montreal, (as well as other tribes throughout North America) to bury their dead temporarily within the limits of their villages, and indeed within their dwellings, and once in every ten years the remains were carefully collected and removed to one general burial place. Traces of such burials have been discovered on the site of Hochelaga.*

The burial ground used by the first settlers was near the point known as Point a Callière. The cemetery was afterwards attached to the French Cathedral, and occupied the space where the present cathedral stands, as well as a portion of the Place d'Armes, extending down St. James-street, and Notre-Dame. As this part of the town became more valuable for building purposes, the Fabrique appropriated for a cemetery the large plot of ground in the St. Antoine suburbs —now almost entirely sold as building lots, and several

* Chapter X. Page 384.

for the good order thereof; and in a vacancy of the trustees, the remaining members to elect others." On 15th June, 1811, an order was published by J. Reid, Clerk of the Peace, notifying all persons who had friends buried in the old burying ground to remove, or cause them to be removed, before the 7th July, to the new ground, after which date the magistrates would take measures to remove bodies which might remain, so that the property might be given up to the proprietors. The original cost of the ground was £550.

In 1816, land was purchased on Papineau-road at a cost of £500, and was known as the New Burial Ground. In 1824, a considerable addition was made to the old cemetery by the purchase of the ground along the street at a cost of £1,000.

The epidemics of 1832 and '34, and the regular burials of each year, soon filled these cemeteries, and it became evident that steps should be taken towards securing land outside of the city limits where the dead should be permitted to lie undisturbed in future years, and where no jarring sounds should fall upon the ears of those who visit their last resting place.

That it was customary in ancient times to bury the dead outside the city walls the Bible bears witness even as far back as in the early chapters of the Book of Genesis, where it is recorded that Abraham bought the field of Macpelah "and the cave that was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, and that were in all the borders round about." Here we find a rural cemetery in a green field bordered with trees, in which the venerable patriarch buried his wife nearly 4,000 years ago, yet we find that our citizens with all improvements made, were (up to 1854) thrusting their dead together in thousands, even in the very centre of the city.

In 1850 the question of a new cemetery was first raised. A company was organized, and on the 27th March held its

first meeting, when it was decided at once to procure the land necessary for the proposed cemetery, and in April of the same year advertisements appeared for tenders of "suitable ground within three miles of the city." The first land, consisting of 50 acres, was purchased, and at a subsequent date the company secured an extensive parcel of ground adjoining.

The cemetery was consecrated in 1854. To provide for the reception of the bodies of those who die in the winter months two very extensive vaults have been erected at considerable expense. The approach to the cemetery is by a winding and rather precipitous carriage way, passing through which may be seen many of the wild beauties of nature, and from several points on the road there are beautiful views to be had in every direction. The road, which is kept in the finest condition, is planted on each side with trees. The gateway at the entrance is a beautiful structure of cut stone, with iron gates. These gates and the building immediately within the same, erected for the use of the superintendent, cost about $10,000. From the main entrance avenues diverge towards different parts of the cemetery, that on the right leading to the winter vaults. In passing through the grounds the visitor sees many little nooks under the overhanging foliage of trees and shrubs, which grow in all their natural wildness, and whose deep shadows spread a refreshing coolness around, and invite him to rest on the garden seats which are placed in different parts.

On the highest summit in the cemetery are built the family vaults of the Molson family, which are said to be the most extensive and costly private vaults on the continent. Looking from this eminence the eye ranges over a most enchanting picture of rural scenery; in the distance rises a part of Mount Royal, clothed with its primeval forest, while immediately below lies the most finished and beautiful portion of the cemetery, with its costly granite monuments or more

ble marble and stone tablets gleaming among the foliage
flowers. While this ground does not possess many of
natural advantages met with in some American cemeteries,
as lakes or streams of running water, still, those which do
t are made available in every possible way to add beauty
the scene.

his is but a glance at some of the scenery and beauties
Iount Royal. The eye of taste will find much to observe
t has not been mentioned, and in nearly all parts of the
ietery objects and views will attract and delight. Time,
, must create much that will add to the attraction of the
ce. But, even now, it needs only a visit to see and feel
t the spot in its natural and artificial beauty and fitness
not surpassed by any other rural cemetery within the
minion.

It is to be regretted that when the Roman Catholic
netery was closed some steps were not taken to secure
whole plot and turn it into a public park. It is sincerely
be hoped that yet some portion of the old Protestant burial
ound may be secured, and the grounds planted with trees
d flowers, so that they may become sweet breathing places,
e our public squares, and amid the brick walls of the city,
ll up images of the distant country. No busy builder nor
ercenary speculator should be permitted to rear a wall
thin those sacred enclosures nor disturb the birds, that would
ake music in the ears of those who visit the spot, as they
w in and out of the trees which might wave above these
d households of the dead.

Let us not sow these places with salt, nor strew them with
ne, to destroy every trace of what they really are—spots
nctified by tears and prayers, and the bodies of our brother
en, but if necessity demands it, remove the remains tenderly
other places of sepulture, and make gardens over the
raves of those who are left undisturbed—spots above which
he blue sky might be seen; amid which we could obtain

glimpses of the face of heaven, while musing
of those who have long since entered
"golden city." Let not these old burial
with no more reverence than if we were s
mon sewer ; let not the remains be remove
manner witnessed during the last few
remember that the mute and inoffensive de
themselves.

It is well that sentence has been pr
city graveyards, and that they are now
tiful cemeteries have been opened, arou
the wide unwalled country, where we have
and talked with those who now "sleep their
while gazing over the landscape, they seem
and to live again in our thoughts ; or we st
a great picture gallery, surrounded with
dead ; not a single object rising up to shoc
the open country beyond—the trees aro
that cover the graves by which we stand—ca
plate death kindly, and instead of becomi
but a gentle porter who sits patiently with
heaven, to welcome all who are prepared to

CHAPTER IX.

Miscellaneous Public Buildings, &c.—Banks; Custom House; Post Office; Central Fire Station; Merchants Exchange; Corn Exchange; Royal Insurance Building; St. Patrick's Hall; St. James Club House; Warehouses; Hotels; Places of Amusement; Newspapers, &c.

BANK OF MONTREAL.

THIS Bank was organized by a company of Merchants in 1817, and is consequently the oldest banking house in Canada. At the time it received its charter the capital was £250,000. In 1837 the charter was renewed, the capital being increased to £500,000. Its present capital is £1,500,000. The building first occupied by the bank was destroyed by fire in 1820. The directors then erected (at a cost of £11,000) the building now occupied by the Banque du Peuple, in which they remained until the present building was completed. This is the finest public building in the city, and is not excelled by any banking institution in America. It is built in the Corinthian style of architecture, and has a frontage on St. James-street of over 100 feet and extends to Fortification lane in the rear. The main building stands back from the street about twenty feet. The entrance is by a portico supported by immense columns of cut stone. These are surmounted by a pediment. When the building was first erected the roof was formed as an immense dome, but the timbers having become decayed, it was removed some years since, the walls being raised about ten feet, and finished with a number of small pinnacles. This afforded more room in the interior, but detracted considerable from the appearance of the building.

The sculpture on the pediment is fifty-two feet long a weighs over twenty-five tons, there being twenty differe pieces. The figures are collossal—eight feet in height for human figure—and are placed at an elevation of fifty feet fro the ground. The arms of the bank, with the motto "Conco dia Salus," forms the centre of the group. On each sid *vis-à-vis*, is seated a North American Indian. One of the is a perfect illustration of the poet's conception: "Whe wild in woods the noble savage ran." The other has mad some progress and points his finger to the fruits of civilizatic beside him, by way of enforcing the argument he is maintai ing with his swarthy brother. The other two figures a a settler and sailor on either side, the former, with a calume or pipe of peace in his hand, reclining upon logs, and su rounded by the implements and emblems of industry, the spad the plough, the locomotive engine, literature and musi putting in a modest appearance in the distance, in the shap of a book and a lyre. The settler is the very type of a back woods man, of stalwart frame, rough and ready; and th sailor, on the other side, is not less effective as a specimen the British tar. He is pulling at a rope, and is appropriatel encompassed by the emblems of commerce. The whol sculpture is cut in Binny stone, and its light hue brings it int fine relief when placed against the dark blue tinge of th Montreal stone. The work was executed by Mr. John Steell R.S.A., Her Majesty's sculptor in Scotland.

Connected with this bank is a Savings' Branch the busi ness of which is carried on in a small building adjoining the one just described, and connected with it by fire-proof pas sages.

CITY BANK

Was opened on the 1st November, 1833, with a capital o £200,000, and was chartered in April, 1838. It occupied for many years, the building (now used by Messrs. Greene and Sons), on St. Paul-street, near McGill-street. They

subsequently removed to their new building on Place d'Armes. This is plain but substantial stone building of the Doric order. It is three storeys in height, the centre portion of the building being form of two rows of stone columns between the lower of which is the entrance to the banking offices. The present capital of the bank is $1,200,000. W. Workman Esq., Mayor of the city, is the President.

BANQUE DU PEUPLE.

This bank was opened on 11th July, 1835, in a building on St. François Xavier-street, near St. Sacrament-street. Upon the removal of the Bank of Montreal, the directors purchased from that institution, the building vacated by them. This building is situated on St. James-street, near St. François Xavier-street. It is a large and plain building of cut stone, and is three storeys in height. The entrance is by a portico on St. James-street. Above the window of the lower storey are four compartments, in which are placed emblems representing agriculture, manufactures, arts and commerce, executed in bas-relief. This building cost about $44,000. The capital of the bank is $2,000,000.

MOLSON'S BANK.

For some years the business of this bank was carried on in a building adjoining that now occupied. The accommodation furnished not proving sufficient, the present edifice was erected. It is built entirely of Ohio sandstone, and is three storey in height with a lofty basement. The style is that known as the Italian and is highly ornamented. On the two upper storeys of the front on St. James-street, are richly carved wreaths of flowers, fruit, &c. The main entrance on the same street is through a portico supported by highly polished columns of Scotch granite. Similar columns of smaller dimensions are placed above these, and extend to the third storey. The front is surmonted by a richly carved shield bearing the arms of the Molson family,

and supported by two female figures, the whole being executed in sandstone. The building is finished with a Mansard roof surrounded by fancy iron railing. The banking room occupies the ground floor. The second storey is used as offices, and the third storey is used by the Board of Arts as a school of design. Wm. Molson Esq., President. Capital $1,000,000.

BANK OF BRITISH NORTH AMERICA.

The head office of this bank is in London, England. It was established in 1836, and was incorporated by Royal Charter in 1840. The paid-up capital is £1,000,000 sterling.

The building now occupied by the Montreal branch was erected for its use. It is of the composite style of architecture, and is built entirely of cut stone. While not remarkable for any great boldness in design it cannot fail to attract attention for its solidity. The banking room occupies the whole of the ground floor, and is very spacious and light in appearance. The upper part of the building is occupied as offices for the several departments.

MECHANICS' BANK.

This bank occupies a building formerly used by the Molson's Bank, on St. James-street. It is a plain, three-storey brick building, covered with cement and painted to imitate brown free-stone. The ground floor is used as the banking room and the remainder of the building is leased as offices.

ONTARIO BANK

was erected in 1863. It is situated on Place d'Armes, and is in the Italian style of architecture, chaste and simple in its features. It is built entirely of Montreal limestone, and is four storeys high. The ground floor is devoted to the business of the bank, and the remainder is used as a residence for the manager. The arched entrance, to the bank and houses with their masked key stones are bold and massive, and pro-

jecting wreaths of myrtle leaves are introduced between the windows. The frontage of the building is fifty feet; the depth seventy feet; height from footpath to cornice sixty-two feet. The banking room is thirty-six feet by thirty-one, and seventeen feet high, and is lighted by three Venetian windows. The roof is surmounted by an ornamental iron railing. The present capital is $2,000,000.

MERCHANTS' BANK.

Forming the corner of Place d'Armes and Notre Dame-street, and having a frontage on the former of thirty-five feet six inches, and on the latter of seventy-two feet six inches, is the Merchants' Bank. This building has been erected in the most substantial manner, no reasonable expense being spared to render both the exterior and interior commensurate with the importance and durability of such an institution as a bank should be.

The height from the street to the top of the cornice is sixty-seven feet. The upper members of the cornice are of galvanized iron, sanded and painted to match the Ohio stone. The roof, also, is covered with the same metal, with rolls.

The main entrance is on the semi-circular corner forming the angle of the Place d'Armes and Notre Dame-steet. This doorway gives access to the vestibule of the banking room, a very handsome apartment, thirty-eight feet by thirty-two feet, and eighteen feet in height. This room is decorated possibly more than any other banking room in Canada, the walls being paneled in scagliola, in imitation of various marbles, having Parian cement mouldings dividing the several panels from each other. The ceiling is frescoed in the best style, and the whole of the flooring of entrances, of which there are two, and the space devoted to the public, is laid in tiles of very handsome design. The fittings up of the bank, such as the counters, desks, etc., are of mahogany, being rich and substantial, and are surmounted with a light brass trelis work with ornamental stan-

dards. Adjoining the bank room is the cash
fire and burglar proof safes. On the left of t
fronting on and entered from Notre Dame-st
ings Bank Department," a room thirty feet
This room is decorated and finished interi
style as the larger banking room.
The upper portion of the building is lea
studios.

CITY AND DISTRICT SAVINGS F

This building is situated at the corner of th
and St. James-street. It presents two façad
importance, that in St. James-street being
length, and that on Place d'Armes fifty-thre
height from pavement to balustrade being fif
ground storey is a Doric composition, the
treated in the Ionic style; the third being for
covered with lions' heads, holding rings to wh
branches of flowers and fruit. The building
the Liverpool and London Assurance Compa
and District Savings Bank. It is entirely o
stone, and was erected in 1858.
In addition to those described the followi
their head offices or branches in the city.

HEAD OFFICES.

Banque Jacques Cartier.....Capital

AGENCIES.

Bank of Toronto.....Capita
Banque Nationale (Quebec).....Capita
Quebec Bank (established 1818)....Capita

CUSTOM HOUSE.

This is a cut stone building, two storeys in
Tuscan order, measuring sixty-four feet by forty
stands in the centre of a square, which formed

market, between Commissioners and St. Paul-streets, upon each of which it presents a front surmounted by a triangular pediment.

Its main entrance is provided with a portico, supported by columns of cut stone, and commands a view of the harbor, from which it is separated by Commissioners-street, and the line of cut stone wharfing, which leads to the wooden docks, situated between its base and the margin of the St. Lawrence. The edifice was commenced in 1836 and completed in 1838, at a cost of $18,000. The site it occupies embraces an area of 9,938 feet. This building has become so delapidated as to present a most unsightly appearance. It is also much too limited in its accommodation. The Government has therefore purchased the extensive block of buildings known as the Royal Insurance Buildings, of which they will take possession on 1st May, 1870.

POST OFFICE.

This is situated on a lot of ground containing 8,136 square feet, and bounded by Great St. James, St. François Xavier and Notre-Dame streets. The edifice was designed by Mr. Wills, and built by Messrs. Orr & Andrews. It comprises a basement and three storeys, with a portico and pediment on Great St. James street; it is of coursed cut-stone masonry, measures 100 feet in length and fifty-six feet in breadth, and is covered by a flat roof. Its construction was commenced in 1853 and completed in 1855, at a cost of $42,938.18. Some improvements were made to the building in 1858 and 1860, at an expense of $3,037.97, beyond which no further outlay has been incurred. The accommodation is exceedingly deficient, and it is a source of great surprise that such a building should be permitted to be used as a post-office for the principal city of the Dominion.

Before this building was erected the post-office occupied a house on Notre-Dame street, in rear of the present building. Prior to that it was situated on Great St. James-street, nearly opposite the Bank of British North America.

CENTRAL FIRE STATION

is situated at the corner of Craig and Chenneville
is three storeys in height, with a cutstone front of
the former and 100 feet of brick with stone dress
latter. There are three entrances on Craig-street, o
to the residence of the Chief Engineer of the Fir
ment, one to the various offices and room of the deputi
that in the centre furnishes a passage for the hose
&c. Over the doors and windows are bold projecting
ings, and a massive cornice runs along the eaves, from
rises in the middle a pediment which is decorated wit
city arms and the words "CENTRAL FIRE STATION," and
mounted with a flag staff. The whole presents a handsome
substantial appearance. The ground floor contains four c
partments, the middle one being divided by sliding doo
In the foremost of these divisions stand the reels and ho
and ladder wagons, convenient for immediate access to th
streets. Down one side of the back division stretches a hos
washing trough, fifty-one feet long, at one end of which is
hydrant for testing the strength of the hose. At the other en
of the trough is a tower fifty feet high, in which the hose is hun
to dry after having been washed and tested. Near this towe
are stalls for the horses. On the same floor is a workshop and
room for the watchman to sit during the night. The secon
storey contains a dwelling for the chief of the department an
for the guardian. The building also contains a spacious hall fo
the Firemen's Benevolent Society, and for public meetings an
festivals. The whole interior arrangements are of the mos
comfortable and convenient character. The building is the
property of the city corporation, and is valued at $18,000.

MERCHANTS' EXCHANGE.

In speaking of this building we have recalled to ou
mind the political state of the country under the French domi

nation, when the Government meddled so universally in all concerns, and feared so much anything like spontaneous and united action on the part of its subjects, that even a meeting of merchants on' change was held to be unlawful until especial permission had been humbly applied for and graciously granted. In the *Arrêts* of the French King dated at Paris, May 11, 1717, we find the following:—

"On the petition presented to the King by the merchants of the cities of Quebec and Montreal in New France, containing: that trade being the principal means by which the colony can be sustained and augmented it is impossible that the merchants can ever flourish as long as they have not the liberty to assemble in a convenient place to treat mutually of their business; that the meetings of merchants have appeared to be requisite for the utility of commerce in all the cities of France, and that if His Majesty will grant them the same grace, they hope that the measures they will take for the trade will render it in a short time flourishing; they therefore beseech His Majesty to permit them to assemble every day in a suitable place in each of the said cities of Quebec and Montreal—to all which His Majesty having had regard; having seen the said petition; heard the report and considered the whole, His Majesty being in his council, with the advice of Monsieur the Duke of Orleans, Regent, has permitted and permits the said merchants to assemble every day in a suitable place in the cities of Quebec and Montreal, there to treat of their commercial affairs, &c."

Until within the last twelve years there was no building specially set apart as an exchange. In 1858 a building was erected upon the site occupied by the present exchange. It was destroyed by fire on Christmas morning, 1865. It has been replaced by the present building, which is fully equal to the requirements of the day. It is situated on St. Sacrament-street, and is three storeys high with basement and finished attics. The ground floor is divided into large double offices

with safes. On the second floor is the reading room, sixty feet by thirty-two feet, extending from front to rear, with offices for the secretary, and two other double offices. The third and fourth are occupied as offices, a portion of the latter being used as a residence for the keeper. The building is heated with steam. The façades are cut stone, the principal one, facing on St. Sacrament-street, being in the Italian style, with the main entrance in the centre.

CORN EXCHANGE.

The building occupied as the Corn Exchange forms the corner of St. Sacrament, St. John and St. Alexis-streets. It is three storeys in height, the upper storey being equal in height to the two lower ones. The lower storey and a portion of the second is of dressed Montreal stone. The upper portion of the building is of red brick with stone dressing. The two lower storeys are leased for offices, &c. The upper flat is fitted up as a spacious and elegant hall for the transaction of business; and is frescoed in a simple yet effective style. The room is well lighted with lofty windows on three sides. Adjoining this room is the secretary's office and Board rooms.

ST. PATRICK'S HALL.

For many years the St. Patrick's Society had been endeavoring to collect funds to build a St. Patrick's Hall, where all Catholic societies might find a home.

To erect a building which would prove an ornament to the city, and a credit to the Irish citizens, required a large amount of money, and it was not until the year 1866 that the promoters of the plan could see their way clearly to present the question to the public. On Monday, January 8th, a meeting was held in order to obtain the co-operation of the Irish Catholics of the city with the St. Patrick's Society in the erection of the proposed hall.

At this meeting the chairman, Mr. B. Devlin, announced that matters had so far advanced that he, as president of the St. Patrick's Society, had purchased the site on the corner of Victoria-square, extending from Craig-street to Fortification-lane, having a frontage of 140 feet and a depth of 100 feet.

A provisional board of directors was appointed by the meeting, and a stock book was then opened, and $48,290 stock taken by 149 subscribers. The stock was rapidly taken up, and on March 18th, 1867, the foundation stone was laid by Rev. Father Dowd, who delivered an eloquent address on the occasion. In the cavity of the corner stone, were placed two hermetically sealed jars containing copies of the city papers and other documents, with a number of British and Canadian coins of the present reign. The brass plate which covered the jars bore the following inscription:

"This plate commemorates the laying of the corner stone of the St. Patrick's Hall, Montreal, by the Rev. P. Dowd, chief pastor of St. Patrick's Church, on March 18th, 1867, in the 30th year of the reign of Her Most Gracious Majesty Queen Victoria, The Right Honorable Charles Stanly, Viscount Monck, Baron Monck of Ballytrammon in Ireland, Governor General of British America, Lieutenant General, Sir John Mitchell, Bart., K. C. B., Commander of the Forces, Administrator of the Government of Canada, Henry Starnes, Esq., Mayor of Montreal."

The names of the directors, with those of the architect, builder, &c., were also inscribed.

The building has a frontage of 140 feet on Victoria-square, and 100 feet on Craig-street and Fortification-lane. The height from the street level to the cornice is 72 feet, and to the apex of the roof 92 feet. The style of architecture is an adaptation of the Norman, suitable to the modern requirements of the present day as regards shops and show rooms, library and reading rooms, and concert hall. The details are assimulated

to those still to be found in certain portions of the ruins of the monastaries and chapels distr out that interesting and beautiful island.

On the ground floor are eight first-class second storey are four spacious showrooms, with committee rooms, &c. The grand hall oc of the third storey. When first completed th feet long by 94 wide, and 46 feet high to th ceiling. The platform was 52 feet by 25 deep end next to Fortification-lane, while facing i street end, was an orchestra gallery of sim The hall was completed and had been used when the accident occurred of which we account.* The directors at once proceeded substituting wooden girders for the iron used, and at the same time several alterations hall towards improving the acoustic qualitie pose a false ceiling made of cotton streche has been substituted for the former plaster on also been removed to the opposite end. The bu in the most substantial manner, of Montreal three storeys in height, the upper storey bein to the two lower ones. It is heated through

ST. JAMES CLUB HOUSE

Forms the corner of Dorchester and U having a frontage on the former of sixty-eigh two feet on the latter. The base to a height the footpath is executed in Montreal limest ashlar, with dressed moulding and angles. ture is in red brick, with Ohio stone corn dressings; the entrance, bay windows and built entirely of the latter material.

* Page 182.

COURT HOUSE
ROYAL INSURANCE BUILDING

The building is surmounted by a massive cornice, from which rises a curved mansard roof, covered with metal. An ornamental iron railing surrounds the four sides of the flat portions of the roof, from which place extensive views of the city can be obtained. The ground or principal floor, which is seventeen feet high, is entered from Dorchester-street by a flight of steps leading into the vestibule, (on either side of which are the porter's and hat and cloak rooms) giving access to the hall and main staircase. On the right is the coffee room, a spacious handsome apartment, forty feet by twenty-five feet. On the left hand side is the morning room and library, twenty-nine feet by twenty-two feet. Adjoining this room is a waiting room for strangers desirous of seeing members of the club, and in rear is the stranger's dining-room, thirty-five feet by eighteen feet.

By a handsome staircase, which consists of a centre flight eight feet wide, and two side flights, each six feet wide, access is obtained to a spacious upper hall twenty-two feet wide, on the left of which is the drawing-room, a handsome apartment, forty feet by twenty-one feet, and sixteen feet high. On the right is the house dining room and a small billiard room. Between these rooms and over the main entrance are the card rooms. On the upper storey is the principal billiard room, forty-two feet long by thirty feet wide and eighteen feet in height, with a domed ceiling and lighted from a large lantern light in addition to four windows in the sides. The remaining portions of the building are used for the accommodation of the servants, bath room, kitchen, store rooms, &c.

The cost of the whole, including the ground, was about $35,000.

In the account we have given of various public and private buildings completed and in progress in the city, we have omitted describing some that are equally deserving of

notice with those mentioned; but we
enough to show our readers that Montr
sister cities of the Continent in commer
edifices.*

HOTELS.

There are several first-class hotels in
pal ones being the

ST. LAWRENCE HALL.

A popular hotel situated on Great St
building is of stone, four storeys in he
Fortification-lane in rear. This lane is
which leads to an extensive brick build
height, extending to Craig-street. During
of the Dominion or other eminent persona
one in which accommodation is always
occasion of the visit of the Prince of W
for his suite was here provided.

OTTAWA HOTEL,

A large and handsome stone building
St. James-street to Notre Dame-street.
is on the former street, and is five storeys
an exceedingly popular house, and for c
equals the St. Lawrence Hall.

ST. JAMES HOTEL

has been but recently opened, but the
position of the building, with convenienc
boats, railway and public offices, must cer
it a fair share of patronage. It occupi
familiarly known as Bonaventure Buildi

* Illustrations of four of the most prominent Co
given viz., of Royal Insurance Buildings, on
Albert buildings on Victoria square; Dominion bu
and Caverhill's block in St. Peter-street.

south-east side of Victoria-square. It has a frontage of 60 feet on the west side, 90 on the south-east side and 60 feet on Bonaventure-street, making a total frontage of 210 feet. It is 80 feet high, consisting of five stories, having a neat iron railing round the roof, from which a magnificent view is presented of the whole city and surrounding country. On the roof, and facing the square, is an illuminated clock.

In addition to these the Montreal House, on Custom house-square, Albion Hotel, on McGill-street, and the American House, St. Joseph-street, are worthy of notice. There are several other hotels which furnish comfortable accommodation for travellers, and where the charges vary to suit all parties.

PLACES OF AMUSEMENT.

Theatrical amusements are not so popular in Montreal as in the United States: nor, indeed have they been as successful as in some other places in the Dominion, and there is but one Theatre in the city, known as the

THEATRE ROYAL.

The first building erected specially for theatrical performances stood on a portion of the site now occupied by the Bonsecours-market, and was built in 1825 by subscription. The building was neat in appearance, and in front was a portico of the Doric order. The cost was about £6000.

When the Hay's house was erected, a portion of the building was fitted up as a theatre, but the whole of the scenery and stage dresses were destroyed with the building during the fire of 1851. During the same year the present building was erected. It is situated on Cotté-street, and is built entirely of brick. The entrance to the galleries is by wide stairs through a portico on Cotté-street. There are two galleries, the lower one being used as a dress circle. The building will accommodate about 1500 persons. The present lessee is Mr. J. W. Buckland.

VICTORIA SKATING RINK,

DRUMMOND-STREET.

The monotony of winter life in Montreal is greatly relieved by the many clubs and societies formed for the pursuit of such pleasures and exercises as can only be secured during that season. Among the most popular of these recreations is that of skating. While the river St. Lawrence with its covering of ice furnishes sufficient room for all who may desire to practice the art, still the severe snow storms often prevents its being practiced in exposed places. To provide against this there have been of late years several private rinks erected, the principal one being that known as the Victoria Rink.

The building is of brick and is 250 feet long by 100 broad. It is covered by a semi-circular arch-like roof, fifty feet high in the centre, constructed to give an apparent lightness of effect, combined with great strength. The space used for skating is surrounded by a promenade raised about a foot above the level of the ice. The front portion of the building is two storeys in height and contains on the lower floor commodious dressing and cloak rooms and offices, while the upper part provides a residence for the superintendent. At the extreme end of the building is a gallery. At night the building is well lighted by gas with colored glass lamps. When many hundred persons appear upon the ice and, with every variety of costume, pass through all the graceful figures that skaters delight in, the scene presented to the spectator is dazzling in the extreme. In summer the building is occasionally used for horticultural exhibitions and concerts.

GYMNASIUMS.

There are two gymnasiums in the city, one being situated on University-street near Dorchester, and connected with the McGill College. It is a neat and commodious brick

building. The other on the corner of Mansfield and Victoria-street, is built of stone. These are supplied with all the requisites of first class gymnasiums, and are well patronized by the young men of the city.

In addition to the amusements named there are several lacrosse, cricket, curling and snow-shoe clubs. The two former possess extensive grounds where during the summer months exhibitions of skill are given. These are always well attended, and much interest is taken by the merchants of the city in the several clubs, encouragement being given to the young men in their pursuit after healthy recreation.

NEWSPAPERS AND PERIODICALS.

The first newspaper published in Montreal was the "Gazette." It was first printed in 1778, and is now published by a joint stock company known as the Montreal Printing and Publishing Company.

There are at present printed in Montreal ten daily newspapers., viz:—Gazette, Herald, Witness, News, Telegraph, Star, Le Nouveau Monde, Le Pays, La Minerve and L'Ordre. At each of the offices where the above papers are printed, with exception of the Telegraph, there are published weekly, semi-weekly or tri-weekly papers, containing the principal articles in the daily papers without the advertisements.

Besides the daily papers the following newspapers and periodicals are published in the city:

FORTNIGHTLY:—"Canadian Messenger"

WEEKLY:—Church Observer, Transcript, Trade Review, True Witness, L'Aurore, Canada Scotsman, Illustrated Canadian News, and L'Opinion Publique.

MONTHLY:—Canada Medical Journal, Canadian Agriculturist, Juvenile Presbyterian, La Revue Canadienne, L'Echo de la France, L'Echo du Cabinet de Lecture Paroissial, Lowe

Canada Jurist, New Dominion Monthly, The Presbyter and Revue Agricole.

QUARTERLY:—Lower Canada Law Journal, and Canad Naturalist and Geologist.

Each of the publications we have named has its editor, those requiring such assistance have sub-editors, and all f employment to a large staff of contributors, translat reporters and compositors. In addition to the regular re ter whose duty is to attend important meetings, police offi &c., a great mass of news of minor importance is obtai from casual reporters, who, scattered over the city are e on the look-out for anything which may afford them mater for a paragraph, and it has been said that a man who f and breaks a leg or arm is sure to find by his side two pers ready with sympathy:—the young doctor eager to sec him as a patient, and the casual reporter, who makes the m anxious enquiries as to his name, address, family and conn tions, that he may publish the fullest particulars in the da papers.

CHAPTER X.

Coins, Tokens and Medals; Indian Remains and Relics; Curious Caverns; Concluding Remarks.

TOKENS AND MEDALS.

Upwards of three-fourths of the tokens and medals of the Provinces of Ontario and Quebec have been issued from Montreal, and in several instances the dies have also been prepared in the city. The tokens consist of three principal varieties, viz., bank issues (among which we class the tokens known as the "un sou" series;) tradesmen's tokens and checks. In addition to these are a few varieties, the history of which is unknown. Several of these are extremely rare, indeed, in some instances, no specimens are known to exist in the city. We shall take the tokens accor.ling to the classification just named.

BANK TOKENS.

1. Obv. A *habitant* or French Canadian farmer, standing with a whip in his right hand and the left extended. "Province du Bas Canada deux sous." Rev. Arms of City of Montreal "Bank token one penny 1837." In the scroll proceeding from each side of the garter in Arms, in sunk letters, "Bank of Montreal.'

There are three other varieties of this penny token, on which the name of the City Bank, Banque du Peuple or Quebec Bank, appear on the scroll, instead of Bank of Montreal, otherwise they entirely correspond. There are also half-pennies of these varieties.

2. Obv. Front view of Bank of Montreal, now occupied by Banque du Peuple. "Province of Canada Bank of Montreal." Rev. same as No. 1, but with City Bank in scroll. This coin is very rare. There are but one or two specimens bearing this date (1837) known to exist. All the other tokens bearing the same view of the building are dated 1842.

3. Obv. Front and side view of same building as No. 2. "Bank of Montreal. 1838." Rev. same as No. 2, but name of Bank on scroll in raised letters, and no date. Edge plain.

There is also another variety bearing date 1839, and in addition there are the corresponding half-pennies of the same dates. These four coins are very rare, those of 1838 particularly so. A specimen of No. 3, supposed to be the only one in the city, was sold in March, 1868, for $10, the agent who purchased having authority to pay $20 for it.

4. Obv. Same as No. 2: Rev. Same as No. 1 date 1842; Of this variety there is also a half-penny and pennies and half-pennies of the same type, bearing date 1844.

5. Obv. Bouquet consisting of roses, thistles, shamrocks and wheat "agriculture and commerce * Bas-Canada *" Rev. Wreath with nine leaves to right and eight to left; between each leaf a small sprig with berry similar to holly. "Un sou" within wreath. "Token Montreal."

There are about forty varieties of these tokens, the difference consisting in the arrangement of the flowers which compose the bouquet or in the number of leaves in the wreath on the reverse.

6. Obv. Same as No. 5. Rev. Wreath of twenty laurel leaves to left, and thirty leaves to right, connected by a double bow. Stems of wreath touch letters "n" and "e" in Montreal. "Un sou," in centre. "Bank token Montreal." Edge milled.

7. Obv. Same as No. 6. Rev. Similar wreath to No. 6, but having twenty-one leaves to left and twenty-five to right;

double bow. Stems of wreath do not extend so far downwards, and are much lighter. "Bank of Montreal token."

8. Obv. Similar to No. 5. Rev. Heavy wreath of 24 maple leaves, connected by a double bow; ribbons entwined round ends of wreath, top leaves of which touch each other. In centre of wreath in very bold letters "un sou." Inscription, "Banque du Peuple. Montreal." Very thick coin and milled edge.

9. Obv. Similar to No. 5. "*Trade and Agriculture* Lower Canada." Rev. Wreath composed of twenty-one laurel leaves to left, and twenty-seven long slender leaves to right, bound by a double bow to right and left, two short ribbons below. In centre of wreath "un sou." Inscription, "Bank of Montreal token." Edge plain.

10. Obv. Similar to No. 5. Rev. Wreath of five maple leaves, two on right, and left turned upwards, that on top inclined downwards to left; in centre, "un sou." Outside of wreath, to right a small head wearing a Swiss liberty cap; to left a large five-pointed star. "Banque du Peuple Montreal." Milled edge.

This token is what is commonly known as the *Rebellion* token. It is supposed to have been issued in 1837, the liberty cap and star having reference to the struggle then going on. Scarce in good condition.

11. Obv. Bouquet. Rose, thistle, shamrock, and head of wheat, to right and left. "*Trade and agriculture* Lower Canada." Between the inscription are two large five-pointed stars. Rev. Wreath composed of eleven laurel leaves and four sprigs, to left; and fifteen long slender leaves as in No. 9, to right. Wreath bound by two very large open bows, twisted like a rope to right and left, with two ends hanging downwards over front of wreath. In centre of wreath, "½ penny." Inscription, "Bank token Montreal." Edge plain. Very rare.

12. Obv. Bouquet entirely different in form from any other

specimen, the flowers being very delicate.
commerce Bas Canada." Rev. Open wreat
stems, and eighteen leaves, with sprigs betw
a small ribbon over the front of wreath. N
sou. Stems of wreath almost touch lette
in Montreal.

The dies for this coin were found in th
building on Notre-Dame street, occupied b
are now in the Cabinet of the *Numismatic*
Society of Montreal. They are well execut
cut, and are much larger than the usual *U*
which probably is the reason they have nev
coins have ever been met with, struck fro
the exception of four or five proofs in lead, a
copper.

These tokens, No. 5 to 12, with their sev
over fifty different varieties, and are gener
"un sou" series. The inscription on severa
them to have been bank issues, but there ar
doubtful. It is, however, a generally admit
were all issued in Montreal.

TRADESMEN'S TOKENS.

1. Obv. "Francis Mullins & Son import
dlery &c Montreal." Rev. Ship in full sail
merce token." Milled edge.

2. Obv. Two maple leaves crossed. "
Canada." Rev. Within a wreath, "un sou Jh
Scarce in good condition.

3. Obv. Within a circle, a cask; abo
below, "distillers &c., &c." On either s
Without the circle, "Ths and Wm. Molson
Within a circle, Distillery Apparatus, &c.
all sorts of grain 1887." Milled edge. Sca

4. Obv. An anvil, with hammer and t
scyth blade and a vice; above it two blades
"T. S. Brown and Co., importers of hardwa

5. Obv. A ship under sail to right. Rev. Within a circle of cordage, "R. W. Owen, Montreal Ropery." Edge engrailed. Very rare.

No specimen of this coin has been met with in the city.

6. Obv. Within a beaded circle, Head of Victoria to left, laureated. Inscription, "Dominion of Canada Province of Quebec." Rev. Within a beaded circle, in five lines, "Use Devins' Vegetable Worm Pastilles July 1st, 1867." Outside of circle, "Devins and Bolton druggists, Montreal."

No specimen of this token has as yet been issued. They were ordered (by the firm whose name they bear,) from Birmingham, but upon their arrival in Canada, were seized by the authorities: the *New Currency Act* forbidding the manufacture or importation of coins or tokens. The token is well executed, and is the same size as the Canada cent, and would doubtless pass through a number of hands as such, without the mistake being discovered.

7. Obv. Head of Victoria to left: "R. Sharpley jeweller and watchmaker Notre Dame Street Montreal." Rev. In nine lines. "Importer of silver-ware, clocks, gasaliers, bronzes, cabinet-ware, glass-ware, &c., &c., &c." This token is about the size of the English farthing and is struck in brass.

RAILWAY AND TOLL CHECKS.

1. Obv. Locomotive. "Montreal and Lachine railroad Company." Rev. Beaver beside water, trunk of tree with two branches in background, "Third class." These checks have a round hole in the centre.

When these tickets or checks were issued, the Railroad connected the city of Montreal and the village of Lachine, distant nine miles, and the passengers consisted chiefly of Indians and squaws from Caughnawaga, (on the opposite side of the St. Lawrence,) and the men employed upon the canal then building. It became necessary to secure something more lasting than the ordinary ticket, and accord-

ingly a large supply of these were procured from Birmingham, and the conductor carried them strung upon a piece of wire. They are becoming scarce, as the balance remaining in the hands of the Champlain and St. Lawrence Railway Company were melted at St. Lamberts, in September, 1862, thus leaving a comparatively small number in circulation.

2. Obv. Wreath in half circle. "Personne." Rev. "De l'isle de Montréal à Repentiguy on Lachesnaye."

3. Obv. Same as No. 2. Rev. "De Repentiguy à l'isle de Montréal on Lachesnaye."

4. Obv. Same as No. 2. Rev. "De Lachesnaye à l'isle de Montréal on Repentiguy."

5. Obv. "Cheval." Scroll above and below. Rev. Same as No. 2.

6. Obv. Same as No. 5. Rev. Same as No. 3.

7. Obv. Same as No. 5. Rev. Same as No. 4.

8. Obv. "Caleche." Above and below a rose with three leaves on either side. Rev. Same as No. 2.

9. Obv. Same as No. 8. Rev. Same as No. 3.

10. Obv. Same as No. 8. Rev. Same as No. 4.

11. Obv. "Charrette." Above and below two sprigs of laurel with a bow. Rev. Same as No. 2.

12. Obv. Same as No. 11. Rev. Same as No. 3.

13. Obv. Same as No. 11. Rev. Same as No. 4. Clipped.

Nos. 2 to 13, inclusive, were used as Toll Checks for crossing the bridge, known as the *Porteous Bridge*, which was erected in 1808, to connect the Island of Montreal with the main land. These checks are very rare, a good specimen commanding from $1 to $3.

MISCELLANEOUS.

1. Obv. Coarsely executed head to right, "Vexator Canadin sis." Rev. Rude figure of woman dancing, "Renunter viscape 1811."

2. Obv. Same as No. 1. "Vexator Canadiensis." Rev. Same as No. 1.

3. Obv. Same as No. 1. "Vexator Canadiensis 1811." Rev. Same as No. 1. "Renunillus viscape."

There are two other varieties of this coin, the difference consisting in the mode of spelling, or in punctuation. These politico-satirical tokens were issued during the administration of Sir James Craig.

4. Obv. Bust of Duke of Wellington to left, laureated. Within a circle, "half-penny token 1816." Rev. Ship under sail to right. Within circle, "Montreal."

MEDALS.

Montreal is particularly rich in medals, there being no less than twenty. Of these ten are awarded by educational and art institutes, three are exhibition medals, and the balance are commemorative of important events in the history of the city.

EDUCATIONAL MEDALS.

The first eight medals are those issued from the McGill University.

1. Obv. Head of Prince of Wales to right "Albertus Edvardus artium liberalium fautor Canada visa D. 1860." Rev. Arms of the College, on right side of which is a branch of oak with acorns; on left a branch of maple; above "Universitas McGill;" below "Monte Regio."

In 1860, the sum of £200, presented to the College by H. R. H. the Prince of Wales, was applied to the foundation of this Gold Medal, to be called the "Prince of Wales Gold Medal," for an honor course in Logic and Mental and Moral Philosophy.

2. Obv. God of Labor engaged in tilling the ground; above "Vere novo terra colenda est." In exergue "Grandescunt aucta labore." Rev. A wreath of laurel, between the

top leaves of which are the arms of the College, with motto. Inside of wreath, "Henricus | Chapman | Donavit." On outside "Universitas Colegii McGill * Monte Regio * * * *"

In 1861, the Chapman gold medal was founded by Henry Chapman, Esq., of Montreal, for an honor course in the Classical Languages and Literature.

3. Obv. Head of Newton to left. At back of head, "Newton." Round outer edge, "Scientis. mathematicis. et. physicis. feliciter. exultis." Rev. A wreath of laurels, between the top leaves of which appear the Molson arms (a shield bearing six crescents); in centre, in four lines, "Anna Molson, Donavit, 1864." Outside of wreath, above, "Universitas McGill Monte Regio." Below, between two five-pointed stars, the motto of the College, "In domino confido."

In 1864, the "Anne Molson Gold Medal" was founded by Mrs. John Molson, of Belmont Hall, Montreal, for an honor course in Mathematics and Physical Science.

4. Obv. Bust of Shakespere to left, "Shakspere 1564–1616." Rev. An ornamented shield, having on top the Arms of the College with motto, at bottom a ribbon extending across and inscribed "For English Literature." In centre, "Shakspere Tercentenary 1864." At corners of shield are scrolls. On outer circle, "McGill College, Montreal.

The "Shakespere Gold Medal," for an honor course, to comprise and include the works of Shakespere, and the Literature of England from his time to the time of Addison, both inclusive, and such other accessory subjects as the Corporation may from time to time appoint,—was founded by citizens of Montreal, on occasion of the three hundredth Anniversary of the birth of Shakespere.

5. Obv. Head of Sir William Logan to left; "Gulielmus E. Logan : Eques." Rev. Wreath of maple leaves, between tops of which are the College Arms. A ribbon below the shield bears the motto, "In domino confido." Within the wreath, in four lines, "Universitas, McGill, Monte Regio."

Without the wreath and completely round the medal, " : Ad Geologiam : et : Scientias : Naturales : Excolendas : Gul : E. Logan : Eq., D. 1864."

The " Logan Gold Medal," for an honor course in Geology and Natural Sciences, was founded in 1864 by Sir William Edmund Logan, LL.D., F.R.S., F.G.S., &c.

6. Obv. Full face bust of Justinian crowned, and wearing Roman toga. To right of bust, an ancient roll inscribed, " Pan | Dec | Tae | ; to left, a globe surmounted by a cross; " Justinianus." Rev. Arms of College at top. From upper parts of shield a ribbon extends completely round the medal; inside of this ribbon are two palm branches which extend upwards and nearly touch the bottom of the shield. Within the wreath in ten lines, " Universitas | McGill | *** | Premium | in | Facultate | Juris | *** | ** | * " On the ribbon, " Ad : Nom : Elizabeth : Torrance : Perpetuand : Marit : Joannes : Torrance : Inst : 1864."

In 1865, the " Elizabeth Torrance Gold Medal " was founded by John Torrance, Esq., of St. Antoine Hall, Montreal, in memory of the late Mrs. John Torrance, for the best student in the graduating class in Law, and more especially for the highest proficiency in Roman Law.

7. Obv. Head of Hippocrates to left; " ΙΠΠΟΚΡΑΤΗΣ" Rev. A wreath of laurels, between the top leaves of which are the Arms of the College, below is a ribbon extending across and connecting tops of wreath, inscribed " Universitas McGill Monte Regio." In centre of wreath, in three lines, " Facultas | Medicinæ | Donavit | " Outside of wreath in circle, " In Memoriam Andreæ F. Holmes M.D. L.L.D."

The " Holmes Gold Medal" was founded by the Medical Faculty, in 1865, as a memorial of the late Andrew Holmes, Esquire, M.D., LL.D., late Dean of the Faculty of Medicine, to be given to the best student in the graduating class in Medicine, who shall undergo a special examination in all the branches, whether Primary or Final.

In event of their being no candidate for any medal, or of none of the candidates fulfilling the required conditions, the medal is withheld, and the proceeds of its endowment for the year is devoted to prizes in the subject for which the medal was intended.

The following medal was founded by D. Davidson, Esq., and is given as a prize to scholars of the High School of Montreal, connected with the McGill College:

8. Obv. Minerva's Head. "Nil Sine Magno Labore." Rev. Wreath of laurel, with Arms of McGill College at top. In centre in six lines "Hoc Præmium | Ingenii Bene Culte | Regiæ Scholæ | Montis Regalis | Donavit D. Davidson | Tulet."

9. Obv. Bust of Prince of Wales to left. Below the bust in small letters, "Caqué F. Graveur de S. M. l'Empereur." Rev. In eleven lines, "Eduardus Albertus | Princeps Cambriæ | Provinciam Canadensem | Fausta Præsentia Honoratam | Perlus Trans | in Unaquaque Normali Schola | Premium in Singolos Annos | Munifice Instituit, A.D., MDCCCLX. | in .....Scholæ | .....Mer et Cons | A.D. 18.... |

This medal was founded by the Prince of Wales to commemorate his visit to Canada, and is presented to students of the Normal Schools.

MEDALS OF ART AND SCIENTIFIC ASSOCIATIONS.

1. Obv. Arms of the Board of Arts. "Lr. Canada Board of Arts and Manufactures. Chambre des Arts et Manufactures Bas-Canada." Rev. A wreath of maple leaves, between tops of which is a Prince of Wales feather, with motto, "Ich Dien." In centre of wreath in eight lines, "Exhibition of | Canadian Industry | Opening of | Victoria Bridge | By H. R.H. | Prince of Wales | Montreal | 1860."

2. Obv. Same as on No. 1. Rev. Wreath of maple leaves, within which is inscribed in a circle, "Lower Canada Provin-

cial Exhibition." In centre, in two lines, "Honoris | Causa," with space below to insert a name.

These two medals were engraved by J. S. Wyon of London, for the Lower Canada Board of Arts. No. 2 is the medal awarded at the regular exhibitions of the Society. It is in bronze and silver. Exhibitors awarded a prize of $5 and upwards, have the option of taking a bronze medal, and for $10 and upwards, a silver one.

3. Obv. A pointed shield in three parts, the upper half having a landscape with cattle; dividing this from the two lower compartments is a ribbon inscribed "Pratique avec Science." In the lower right division, a field with agricultural implements; to left a field with trees in distance and machine for removing stumps in foreground. Above upper corners of the shield are cornucopias with grain hanging down each side of shield. On top, in centre, a beaver with maple leaf behind it. "Chambre d'Agriculture du Bas Canada créée en 1852." Rev. Fame blowing a trumpet, which is held by the right hand, while the left is extended and holds two wreaths of laurel. Above "Exposition Provinciale Agricole."

This is the prize medal of the Board of Agriculture for the Province of Quebec.

4. Obv. Arms of Natural History Society of Montreal—an owl perched upon the branch of a tree, and holding in its beak a small sprig. "Motto, "Tandem fit Surculus Arbor." Rev. Within a beaded circle a garter inscribed, "Palmanique Meruit Ferat;" inside of garter, "Prize Medal;" outside of circle, "Natural History Society Montreal."

5. Obv. Seal of the Society "Numismatic and Archæological Society Montreal." Rev. Wreath of maple and oak leaves, within which is inscribed, "Instituted 1862, Incorporated, 1870." Below the Wreath "Sandham's Series No. 1." The dies for this medal were prepared for the author by W. Scott, late of Glasgow. Only forty specimens struck in white metal and two on silver.

1. Obv. A laureated male figure, reclinin on the prow of a Roman galley, the left hold background, a Roman standard, with wreath ling the name of "Amherst," the whole lion; below in exergue, a shield, bow, battl of arrows. "Conqvest of Canada compleat male seated weeping under a pine tree; bef battle-axe and sword; behind, an eagle seat exergue, "soc. promoting arts and commer figure, "Montreal taken MDCCLX."

2. Obv. A full face bust of the Prince of W as colonel of the 100th Canadian Regiment. Prince of Wales." Immediately below th Nov. 1841." Rev. A wreath of laurel lea Prince of Wales feather with motto, "Ich D of wreath in eight lines, "to | commemorate Albert Edward | Prince of Wales | to | Can

3. Obv. Same as No. 2. Rev. A view of "Victoria Bridge Montreal, opened by the P 1860."

4. Obv. In centre, extending entirely acros medal, is a view of Victoria Bridge, with Mo distance, a raft of lumber, and steamer Below, "the Victoria Bridge, Montreal, | th of engineering skill | in the world, | publicly and opened in | 1860, | Grand Trunk Railw Above the bridge, arms, as follows: in cent City of Montreal, surmounted by a beaver each side, the whole supported by a lion to l to right, seated on scrolls, with Rose, Thistl Ribbons inscribed, "Ross, Stephenson." A "the Victoria Bridge Medal." Rev. On t cf England; to right and left, small circul

sprigs of rose and thistle; that to right having a bust in uniform, and inscribed, "Prince Albert;" that to the left, crowned bust, "Queen Victoria." At the bottom, a similar shield upon a Prince of Wales feather, the tops of feather showing above the shield, and the ribbon with inscription "Ich Dien," below. To right of shield, a beaver; to left a sprig of shamrock. On this shield, a full face bust in uniform. "Prince of Wales." In centre, in fourteen lines "the Victoria Bridge | consists of 23 spans | 242 feet each | and 1 in centre 330 feet | with a long abutment | on each bank of the river | the tubes are iron | 22 feet high, 16 feet wide | and weigh 6,000 tons | supported on 24 piers | containing 250,000 tons of stone | measuring 3,000,000 cubic feet | extreme length 2 miles | cost $5,000,000."

This medal is commonly known as the "Hoffnung" medal, from the fact that the dies were prepared to the order of Mr. A. Hoffnung of Montreal, by whom it was designed. It was struck in white metal, bronze, silver and gold. There is another variety of this medal, the only difference being in the cost of the bridge, which is placed at "$7,000,000."

5. Obv. Head of the Prince to left. "Albert Edward Prince of Wales." Rev. In centre, a large Prince of Wales feather, partially surrounded by a wreath of maple leaves over which is laid a ribbon inscribed. "Welcome | welcome | welcome." Inscription, "visited Canada and inaugurated the Victoria Bridge 1860."

This beautiful medal was executed for the Grand Trunk Railway Company of Canada, and being very sparingly distributed, is consequently extremely scarce. At the opening of the Bridge a copy in gold was given to the Prince of Wales, and each member of his staff received one in silver.

6. Obv. Draped bust of Trevithick, to left. "Grand Trunk Railway Company of Canada." Immediately behind the bust, in two lines, appears the name "Richard | Trevithick." Rev.

Six ornamented oblong shields. The centre on
the others are inscribed as follows: "Pres
Directors | to | ..... | for | gen
and good conduct during the year." Behi
appear the English Union Jack and Americ
whole surrounded by a wreath of maple leaves,
above and three below. On edge of medal i
"F. H. Trevithick Loco. Superint."

INDIAN REMAINS AND REL

In the month of November, 1860, some
were engaged in excavating near Mansfield
sandy ridge of a terrace, immediately north
street, exumed two skeletons, and with them,
were found jaw bones of the beaver, and of
fragment of an earthen vessel and of a holl
red clay. The skeletons were in a sitting
posture, as was the mode of burial with certa
tribes.

Principal Dawson carefully examined these
pared a discourse which he delivered befor
History Society on Monday, November, 1
which we take the following facts:—

"The first of the two skeletons found was t
female, the teeth being worn, and the bone
other was judged to be that of a man, from
bones. Both skulls had the receding foreh
cheek bones, and the heavy jaws of the Indi
belonged to what are called the long-headed
which inhabited the eastern parts of Ame
supposed to have come from Europe. The
west are called short-headed, and doubtless c
where similar short-headed tribes reside.

"The bones had been soft when found in
hardened when exposed to the air; and the

the earthy portion remained, and that there was no trace of hair, or any tissue, or anything in which the bodies had been wrapped, indicated considerable age. The position in which these skeletons were found was that of the heathen mode of burial, namely, sitting with the elbows on the knees, and the head supported by the hands. This showed that they had been buried before the Indians of Lower Canada were christianized.

"There had been, so far as he (Dr. Dawson) could learn, in all nine skeletons found in the partial excavations of sand already made, but the workmen had buried several of them in the clay deposits which underlies the sand: and he would take the opportunity of correcting the mistake of some future geologist, who, finding these remains in clay of the Pliocene period, might triumphantly proclaim that there had been men on the earth long before the Mosaic history commenced. He had little doubt that several mistakes of a similar kind had already occurred.

"These remains, together with great quantities of ashes, pottery, bones of animals, &c., had all been found within a radius of about 300 feet, which seemed too small for the site of a "considerable village" such as Hochelaga was described to be; but farther explorations might enlarge this area.

"The site where these were found corresponds better with Jacques Cartier's description of Hochelaga than any other. From the account of his visit to the village, we learn that he landed somewhere about the foot of the current, and marched two leagues, passing through an oak forest to open fields, in which Indian corn, &c., were cultivated, and in the midst of which stood the village. There was a stream on each side of the village, and the mountain rose behind it. As many of Cartier's estimates of distance are found to be exaggerated, it is probable that his two leagues are just about the distance between the foot of the current and the

place where these remains were four
rivulets bounding this site, which must
abounded in beaver; and it appeared fi
that this animal had constituted a larg
of the Indians. The mountain rose behi
there is no other site that so well fulfill
Cartier's description. The oak wood m
sandy ridge, about the level of Sherbro
was no soil light enough for Indian cul
except these sandy knolls. He, therefo
probable that the site of Hochelaga
discovered.

"The small number of skeletons fo
reason for supposing that the place co
populous village, for the Indians had
ceremony every ten years, for the purp
bones of all their friends who had died
conveying them to the burial place of th
often at a great distance. He could n
more bodies to be buried in, or near a v
between the last decennial ceremony and
or abandonment of the village. Neithe
skeletons in a place any argument agai
occupied as a village, as it was well
buried their dead near their cabins, and
the earth floors.

"The village of Hochelaga was vis
September, 1535, and some time betw
1608, when Champlain reached the Isla
inhabitants, who were Algonquins, wer
Hurons and Iroquois, who had been pres
the West. There was no village or ev
here in Champlain's time; and when the
themselves on the Island, the Algonqui
had belonged to their forefathers, but th

off by the Iroquois, and their descendants had never re-occupied it for fear of the incursions of those formidable enemies, who dwelt on the south shore of the St. Lawrence. There is, therefore, no record of any Indian village at or near the spot in question since the time of Jacques Cartier.

"The relics were found chiefly in holes about a foot in diameter, and two or three feet deep, which had evidently been used as ovens, as they were more or less filled with ashes. Of these holes a great number had been found. The fragments of pottery, most of which had formed parts of cooking utensils, are all ornamented with marks, more or less artistic, some of them apparently made by the thumb nail, others with a square stamp, which gave the appearance of net-work; others with a round, cup-like stamp, interspersed with small punctures and lines made by a sharp instrument like a bodkin. Two fragments of iron had been found near the surface, which might either be portions of what Jacques Cartier gave to the natives, or buried in the earth at some subsequent date."

This lecture was illustrated by the exhibition of the relics named, and by others previously discovered. Among the articles was an instrument made of bone, found among the remains, which exactly fitted the marks on some of the pottery, the large end having been fashioned like a cup, and the small end artificially tapered to a point. There were also several knives and chisels of sharpened bone, in tolerable preservation, and some singular counters which are supposed to have been used in play, the Indians being inveterate gamblers. The most interesting relics were tobacco-pipes, handsomely fashioned in the shape of lotus flowers, with the hole through the stem perfectly preserved.

The relics here referred to, along with many other articles connected with the early history of our city, are now deposited in the museum of the Natural History Society, and it is to be hoped that all who may be possessed of Indian remains or

other antiquities of the Island, or who may have any knowledge of interesting facts concerning the past, may contribute them to that Society, as helps towards the study of the early history of Montreal.

At a subsequent meeting of the Society, held September, 1861, Dr. Dawson exhibited some curious relics of Indian manufacture:—A little bead made of a shell found in the St. Lawrence, with a hole through it to string it, confirmed Cartier's account that "the Indians made strings of beads of shells found in the river, which served the purposes of currency." There were also some beads made of pottery, in the same form. A stone hammer, or axe, was very perfect, and so sharp that soft wood might be cut with it; several spear heads, bodkins, needles, and other implements of bone, and a great variety of heads and stems of tobacco-pipes, some of them showing considerable artistic skill in pottery, and all of them blackened by long-continued use. Culinary vessels of pottery were also exhibited, and stones used for pounding or grinding corn by the hand. In speaking upon the subject Dr. Dawson said: "It is not likely that anything farther would be discovered concerning the site of Hochelaga, but it was remarkable how well the actual remains found had agreed with and corroborated the account left of it by Jacques Cartier."

CURIOUS CAVERN.

In August, 1862, while the workmen engaged in the erection of Mr. Allan's residence, were digging in rear of the house, they discovered a deep fissure in the limestone rock. A horse, on passing over it, having displaced the surface earth to some depth by one of its feet, curiosity led the workmen to remove the soil to the surface of the rock. Here a large aperture was found of about five feet in length, by about two and a-half feet in breadth. On excavating further, an opening was discovered on the north side, which was followed for

about ten feet ; in height it was about two and a-half feet, diminishing as it recedes. While working here, the foot of the workman went down into a further aperture beneath. This, too, was followed to the depth of about fifteen feet from the surface of the earth, and was found to narrow gradually as it descended. At the lowest point reached a rod of about ten feet long could be thrust down its whole length into the soft yielding earth without reaching the bottom. The west side of this cavern is quite perpendicular, while the east side is shelving. The entrance is at the top of one of the rocky mounds which frequently occur in this part of the mountain. The mound forms what is known to geologists as an anticlinal, or arch of stratified rock. Its interior has by some cause or other been hollowed into the form of an inverted cone. Before the surface of the rock was covered with the overlying soil, the cavern would have been quite open, and may possibly have been known to the early inhabitants of the country. It contained nothing but soft loose earth, and stones. There is no reason to suppose that it was formed by the hand of man, on the contrary it bore the marks of having had its origin at the upheaving of the mountain, and to have been caused by the immense lateral pressure, to which the limestone strata was then subjected. To the curious there is not much interest to be attached to it, but to the geologist it is interesting as an illustration of phenomena commonly found in stratified rocks in the vicinity of mountain masses of intruded rock.

CAVE AT THE CÔTE ST. MICHEL.

This cave exists on the border of a limestone ridge, running in a N.E. and S.W. direction, which skirts a number of farms back of the main road at Côte St. Michel. Its dimensions are not very great, being some twenty-five yards or more in depth, with a width of three or four yards. The latter varies a good deal, and is somewhat irregular, but the roof is considerably wider than the floor. Formerly, the opening was situated

between the roots of a tree, which is yet standing in the vicinity; but some years ago, the earth was slightly cut away, exposing the surface of the rock, and greatly enlarging the means of access. From the outside, the limestone has a very rusty and weather-worn appearance, and is of a shaly texture. The whole surface is filled with the fossil shells and corals peculiar to the Trenton limestone. The entrance is about four feet high, by six feet in width. Some twenty feet from the entrance, within the cave, is a small well or fissure in the rock filled with water. Standing by this well, the room is about thirteen feet high by eight in width. The walls jut out irregularly on either side, but give an average width of eight feet. The ceiling is also of limestone rock, and coated over with stalactic carbonate of lime, from which hang a few small stalactites. In the sides of the chamber are numerous deep fissures, hardly large enough to admit an arm, and lined with the same mineral.

In these fissures can be seen very perfectly the formation of stalactites and stalagmites, the former meeting the latter half-way. Some of the stalactites are of a beautiful needle-like shape, and about four or five inches long. It is affirmed by the people in the neighborhood that no bottom had been found to the well within the cave; but Mr. H. G. Venner, who visited it in 1864, found that it was about twenty to thirty feet deep. It is a difficult depth to measure, as it runs down very irregularly and at angles. The water is clear, and very cold, and has a strange greasy touch. It is surprising to see its transparency, when it has this thick oily touch, and it yet remains to determine whether this well is fed by springs, or by the drippings from the roof of the cavern. Leaving the well we push on, and after ascending a few feet, come to two passages, one leading to the right, the other to the left. The entrance to the one on the right is about two feet square, and leads into a small room or passage running into the rock. This passage is about thirty feet long, and two or three broad,

ending in a narrow fissure which seems to run deep into the limestone. This fissure is too small to enter with any comfort, but it widens a few feet further on. The passage which turns to the left of the first room is two feet high and six feet wide; but on entering we find ourselves in a small room, about eight feet high, and six wide. At its extremity another fissure runs down into the rock, and looks as if it had at one time been a large passage. Indeed, so shaly and loose are these rocks, that by the action of water and the frosts, this cave may be, ere long, entirely blocked up. The *habitants* state that it was at one time much larger than it is now.

The cave was accidently discovered about the year 1828, by a party of *habitants* going out hunting. The dog belonging to the party commenced to scratch at the spot which forms the entrance of the cave, and suddenly disappeared; he had fallen into it, and his cries brought the hunters to the hole in the ground; the opening was enlarged and the party entered the cave for the first time.

The *route* which must be followed to reach the cave is along the Papineau-road, continuing till the road of the Côte de la Visitation is reached; this must be followed till the *chemin de ligne* is reached, which partly traverses the Island. Half-way up this *ligne* is the Côte St. Michel, and on turning into the road St. Michel in a N.E. direction for about a half-a mile, is the farm on which the cave is found.

Although of small dimensions the discovery of the cave was at the time looked upon as something very wonderful, and it adds another to the many objects of interest which already abound in the vicinity of Montreal.

CONCLUDING REMARKS.

The past few years have been distinguished by an extension of improvements and accommodation, unprecedented in any former period. Indeed the extension of the main thoroughfares of the city, together with other actual and pro-

jected improvements, have kept pace with the increased population and opulence of its inhabitants. Our readers are aware that various Acts of Parliament were progressively passed, and action has at different times been taken by the authorities, which are calculated to substantiate such alterations in the interior and exterior relations of the city and its suburbs as might be judged necessary, expedient and ornamental. Many important improvements have accordingly been effected; others are in a state of progressive accomplishment, and some still remain to be entered upon. In confirmation of this, we would point to the numerous squares which have been opened, the widening of such streets as St. James, Notre Dame and others. The immense masses of buildings, public and private, which have since been erected in various parts, and which are still increasing; the newly-created neighborhood of Point St. Charles, and St. Jean Baptiste Village, while the district extending towards the Tanneries des Rollands is now almost united with the city.

The boundaries of the city proper have been so extended that regions heretofore regarded as swamps and quagmires of an apparently irreclaimable character, are now the sites of elegant mansions and blocks of comfortable dwellings of smaller dimensions.

The advance is not alone in material extension or increased area; for a tour through the city reveals a degree of taste in the exterior structure, and of elegance in the interior arrangement and decoration, that indicate a corresponding advance in refinement and taste.

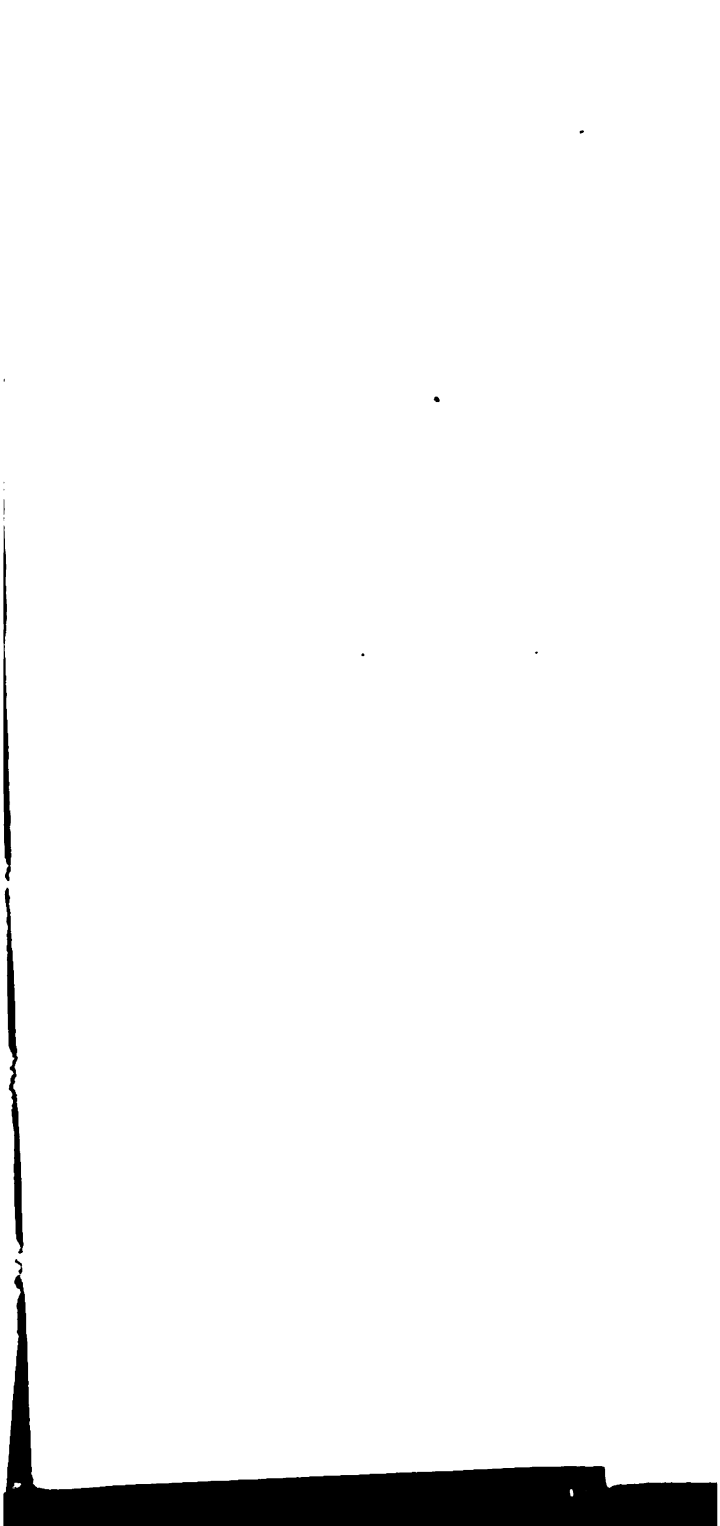
The buildings erected for mercantile purposes are likewise indicative of progress in another direction, viz., in commercial importance and wealth. In dimensions, architectural beauty, and costliness, they are scarcely surpassed by those of the largest cities in the United States.

We have now passed through the principal incidents which form the history of our community. What we have gathered may be useful hereafter to those who toil in the same field.

When we look back over a space of two hundred and twenty-eight years, and compare our present situation, surrounded by all the beauties of civilization and intelligence, with the cheerless prospect which awaited the European settlers whose voices first startled the stillness of the forest, or if we look back but one hundred and ten years to the time when a second form of Government was inaugurated, and people of a different language entered into possession of the country, or if we take a nearer point of comparison and view our city as it appeared but fifty years ago, and estimate the proud pre-eminence over all those periods which we now enjoy, in our civil relations, and in the means of social happiness, our hearts should swell with gratitude to the Author of all good, that these high privileges are granted to us; and we should resolve that we will, individually, and as a community, strive to sustain the purity and moral tone of our institutions, and leave them unimpaired to posterity.

THE END.

6 393



A FINE IS INCURRED IF TH
NOT RETURNED TO THE L
OR BEFORE THE LAST DAT
BELOW.

486 54

MAY 2 1 1975

CANCELLED

denar Library
006515585
3 2044 081 320 996